UNIVERSAL LIBRARY
111 889
UNIVERSAL LIBRARY

282
T 711
1960

# INDEX

*Thirty-two Volumes Published in*

# THE TWENTIETH CENTURY ENCYCLOPEDIA OF CATHOLICISM

HENRI DANIEL-ROPS · *Editor-In-Chief*

JOSEPH W. SPRUG · *Index Editor*

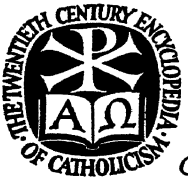
2. Is Theology a Science?
6. What is Faith?
15. The God of Reason
16. The Worship of God
17. What is the Trinity?
20. The Problem of Evil
21. Who is the Devil?
23. The Theology of Grace
29. The Origins of Man
30. Evolution
31. What is Life?
35. Psychical Phenomena
39. Spiritual Writers of the Early Church
41. Post-Reformation Spirituality
44. Mary The Mother of God
46. What is a Saint?
53. What is a Priest?
54. Christian Marriage
59. Christianity and Money
60. What is the Bible?
63. Biblical Criticism
65. The Religion of Israel
70. Saint Paul and His Message
81. The Papacy
88. The Catholic Spirit
107. Why We Believe
108. The Spirit of Worship
110. History of the Mass
136. Heresies and Heretics
137. Protestantism
141. Religions of the Ancient East
144. Hinduism

HAWTHORN BOOKS · *Publishers*

This is the second of a series of indexes which finally will appear as Volume 150 of THE TWENTIETH CENTURY ENCYCLOPEDIA OF CATHOLICISM. The first thirty-two volumes issued are here included in one cumulated index. Interim indexes will be issued for each group of twenty-four volumes and a final cumulative index will appear as Volume 150 of the series.

The arrangement of this index is alphabetico-specific; that is, the whole is arranged in one alphabetic order, and the entries are always made as specific as possible. The user, therefore, should always use a "dictionary" approach in seeking information. For examples, discussion of Baptism will be found directly under Baptism and not under Sacraments; individual Church Fathers are entered under their names and are not collected under the heading Fathers of the Church. Volume is separated from page(s) by a colon: inclusive paging is always given when a discussion goes beyond one page—this is indicated by a hyphen, thus: 6:20-22.

Cross references are used to connect related headings. *See also* references are always made from general to particular, not vice versa. Reading the modifications under the heading may also suggest related material. In order to make the final index as serviceable as possible, librarians and other users of the index are asked to make suggestions and criticisms. Comments on the adequacy of the cross references and on the possible use of "form" subject headings will be especially welcome.




*Edited by HENRI DANIEL-ROPS of the Académie Française*

*General Editor of the English Language Edition: LANCELOT C. SHEPPARD*

*American Consulting Editor and Chief of Consultants: CELESTINE LUKE, F.S.C., S.T.D., of Manhattan College*

"A NEW means of conveying religious culture today . . . one which should bring Catholics much spiritual joy."
—L'OSSERVATORE ROMANO

"All librarians will be interested in this monumental work . . . and there should be a copy of it in every rectory and parish."
—THE CATHOLIC REVIEW SERVICE

". . . an auspicious feat in Catholic publishing . . . a source of understanding and inspiration for all intelligent readers."
—AMERICA

"All these books are useful and interesting for information and reference . . . they are very well written."
—THE CATHOLIC NEWS, N. Y.

"School, college, and parish libraries will probably want to subscribe to this series . . . a way of acquiring a large measure of Christian culture."—D. Bernard Theall, O.S.B., NC FEATURES

". . . a new kind of encyclopedia. This monumental work has taken on the task of confronting the ancient Faith with the full scope of modern research in every field of knowledge."
—THE SIGN

". . . exceptional stature and value . . . excellently printed and bound . . . a series not only instructive but handsome as well."
—THE CATHOLIC TRANSCRIPT

". . . more for the average reader, and answers virtually all of the questions that are likely to occur to him, but, if one is to judge from the first volumes, will most probably succeed in interesting his learned colleagues as well."—THE BOSTON PILOT

"An enterprise of great scope in the intellectual and spiritual life of contemporary Catholicism."
—THE SATURDAY REVIEW

"This series is such that, having nourished the intelligence, it will also move the heart, and lead its readers to prayer."
—C. C. MARTINDALE, S.J.

AARON
priesthood, 53:44-45
ABAILARD, PIERRE, 1079-1142
failing of, 2:40
on merit, 23:121
rationalistic, 2:62
ABEL
sacrifice; the canon, 110:99
sacrifice of, 16:15-17
ABELARD (see ABAILARD, P.)
ABERCIUS, SAINT (Bp of Hierapolis, 2d Century)
Catholicity, 88:9
Roman primacy; witness, 81:42
ABILITY
genius and holiness, 46:57-58
ABLUTIONS
prayers and rite, 110:128
ABORTION
Pius XII on, 56:66, 68
ABRAHAM
blessings promised to, 108:107-111
children of his faith, 108:109
departure from Ur, 60:57
faith in God, 65:104
faith; sacrifice of Isaac, 6:21
faith; St. Paul, 70:108
God and recorded human history, 6:20
God; special relationship, 6:20
God's alliance with, 6:20-22
human sacrifice: Isaac, 60:56
inheritance of, 6:71
mentioned, 17:26, 56, 153; 60:73
mission, doubts, 60:73
mystical experience of, 6:20
obedience, 16:25-27
as prophet, 6:22; 60:97
revelation to, 60:70
sacrifice of Isaac, 16:20-29
sacrifice of; the canon, 110:99
universalism, 88:26
vocation, 65:79
vocation of Israel, 65:83
ABRAHAM IBN ESRA (see IBN ESRA, ABRAHAM BEN MEIR, 1092?-1167)
ABSOLUTE, The
beauty an argument for (Lagneau), 15:70-71
Brahman, 144:58
hierarchy of good things and, 23:37
Hindu philosophy, 144:56
qualities of, 15:66
rejection of, by skeptics, 15:24
ABSOLUTION
matter for; jurisdiction, 53:43
ABSOLUTISM
church and state in Europe, 81:83-84
ACACIUS (Bp of Caesarea)
Arianism, 17:109
ACARIE, Mme. (see MARIE DE L'INCARNATION)
ACCLAMATIONS (LITURGY)
*laudes*; modern and medieval use, 110:49
ACEMETES
monastic history, 39:90
ACHAEMENID EMPIRE
mentioned, 141:120
ACOLYTES (clerics)
functions and history, 53:73-75
ACT, PURE (see GOD: Existence. Ontological argument)
ACTION
living nature, 30:124
proper power, 16:100
transitive and immanent, 30:123
ACTIVISM
liberal Protestantism, 137:77
a modern virtue, 136:130
ACTS OF THE APOSTLES
criticism
Church of Jerusalem; community, 63:116
"Gospel of the Spirit," 108:74
historical document, 81:19
manuscripts
the "western" and Hesychian texts, 63:77
Paul's place in, 60:89-90
primacy of Peter; collection, 81:20
references
Acts 1. 1-8---108:68
Acts 1.8---107:14, 88
Acts 1.21-22---39:7
Acts 2.1-4---107:88
Acts 2. 14-16---108:49
Acts 2.22---17:41
Acts 2.22-23---107:68
Acts 2.36---17:39
Acts 2. 44-45---59:32
Acts 3. 1-6; 4. 8-12---108:78
Acts 3.13---17:41
Acts 4. 34-37---59:34
Acts 5. 1-10---108:78
Acts 5.30-32---6:124
Acts 8. 14-22---108:80
Acts 9.5---39:8
Acts 12.17---81:21
Acts 13. 1-11---108:83
Acts 15. 7-11---88:39
Acts 15. 24-29---88:40
Acts 17.2, 11---107:73
Acts 17.5---81:30
Acts 17.26---29:137
Acts 19. 1-6---108:84
Acts 25.26---17:56, 60
Acts 26. 1-19---70:26-27
role of the Holy Spirit, 17:44
ADAD, Sumerian god, 141:92

ADAM
an individual (*Humani generis*), 29:138-139
Jesus Christ and, 21:28
unity of mankind, 65:78-79
ADAM AND EVE
individual or collective, 29:136-138
in Paul's Epistles, 29:136-137
polygenism and, 29:84-85, 134
preternatural gifts, 21:24
sin of, 23:134
temptation; God's plan, 21:22
trial of, 21:23-24
ADAM, KARL
*The Son of God*, 6:31n
ADAPA, myth, 29:106; 141:94
ADAPTATION (BIOLOGY)
environment and living creatures, 32:45-47
ADO, SAINT (Abp. of Vienne, 800 (*ca.*)-875)
Bede's hagiography and, 46:94
ADONIS, prominent god, 141:78
ADOPTION (theology)
divine sonship (Paul), 70:116
essence of, 23:62
incorporation in Christ, 23:146
Ireanaeus on grace, 23:20-21
life in the Trinity, 108:27
sanctifying grace, 23:63
sonship, 23:77
testament; man's right, 60:30
ADOPTIONISM
anti-Trinitarian heresy, 136:16
ADORATION
theme of the preface, 110:78
ADRIAN I, POPE, d. 795
Gregorian sacramentary, 110:18
ADRIAN VI, POPE, 1459-1523 (elected 1522)
zeal, 81:81
ADULTERY
good and evil; example, 20:74
the ninth commandment, 54:35
ADVENT
the church year, 108:36
prophets in the Breviary, 108:41
AEONS
Gnosticism, 136:12
AERIAL PHOTOGRAPHY (see PHOTOGRAPHY, AERIAL)
AFRICA
primitive man, 30:64
Protestant missions, 137:115-116
AGADEANS: the ancient East, 141:88
AGAPE
unselfish love, 17:145
AGATHO, SAINT, POPE
on Monothelism, 81:49
AGED, The
faith and, 6:121
AGNOSTICISM
(see *also* ATHEISM; MODERNISM)
analogy and, 15:86
modern thought, 136:126
parapsychology of J. B. Rhine, 36:77-78
positivist, 30:112
power of intelligence and, 6:12
AGNUS DEI
chants of the, 110:120
singing the; history, 110:117
AGREDA, MARIA DE (see MARIA DE JESUS, *de Agreda*, Mother, 1602-1665)
AHIRAM, King
tomb at Byblos, 141:75
AHRIMAN
evil, 141:134-137, 163
representation of, 141:136-137
Satan and, 141:159
AHURA MAZDA
birth of Ormazd, 141:148
fate and, 141:147
Iranian myth, 141:124
Mithra and, 141:139
supreme god of Iran, 141:133-134, 138
AKH-en-ATON (King of Egypt)
death, 141:35
name of, 141:34
religious reform, 141:16, 33-35
AKITU: Babylonian feast, 141:111
AKKADIAN LANGUAGE (East Semitic) (see ASSYRO-BABYLONIAN LANGUAGE)
ALBERT THE GREAT, SAINT, 1193-1280
biblical exegesis, 63:37, 39
on God as unnameable, 6:18
Platonism and, 29:51
ALBIGENSES
history, 136:61-65
origin, 21:92
Priscillianism, 136:33
ALCUIN, 735-804
Gregorian sacramentary, 110:19
ALEXANDER III, POPE, d. 1181
canonization causes reserved by, 46:88
ALEXANDER VI, POPE, 1431-1503 (elected 1492)
reform in the Church, 81:80
ALEXANDER, SAINT (Bp of Alexandria, d. 328)
Arianism, 17:106-107
ALEXANDER THE SYRIAN, SAINT, 5th century
the Acemetes, 39:90
ALEXANDRIA (EGYPT)
intellectual center, 63:24
ALEXANDRIAN SCHOOL
Augustine and, 39:96, 97
mysticism, 39:93
Origenism, 39:91
preoccupation with God, 39:92
ALIYAN: Phoenician god, 141:76, 77

ALL SAINTS' DAY
origin of feast, 46:122
ALLEGORY
laws, 2:88
spiritual meaning of Scripture, 2:86
ALLELUIA VERSE
chant of the, 110:54
history, 110:53
texts of, 110:54
tracts and, 110:55
ALLERS, RUDOLF
on instinct, 54:17
ALLIANCE, BIBLICAL (*see* COVENANT)
ALMSGIVING
many kinds; many ways, 70:85
paternalism, 17:154
ALPHONSUS LIGUORI, SAINT, 1696-1787
mysticism, 41:140
ALTAR(S)
kissing, at Mass, 110:33-34
relics in, 46:100
symbol of Christ, 110:34
ALTAR BREADS
(*see also* HOST)
symbolic meaning of pattern arrangement, 110:64
ALUMBRADOS
mystical movement, 41:27-30
propositions condemned, 41:117
ALVAREZ, BALTHAZAR, 1533-1580
mysticism, 41:34-35
ALVAREZ DE PAZ, DIEGO, S. J., 1560-1620
mysticism, 41:35-36
AMADOU, ROBERT
conclusions on paranormal phenomena, 36:102-103
on ectoplasm, 36:107
on ESP, 36:117, 132
on magnetic healing, 36:111
on paranormal cognition, 36:130
on parapsychology, 36:13, 28, 33, 34, 35, 105, 122
on parapsychology and religion, 36:74,80
on psychological phenomena, 36:114
AMALRIC of Bena
pantheism, 136:57
AMARNA TABLETS
description, 63:59n
AMASHA SPANTAS
Iranian religion, 141:137-138
AMBROISE DE LOMBEZ (Capuchin), 1708-1729
mysticism, 41:137
AMBROSE, SAINT (Bp of Milan, 340-397)
Augustine and theology, 39:96
Augustine, conversion of, 46:35
Augustine, influence on, 39:62-63
biographical note, 39:73
bodies of martyrs discovered by, 46:86
canon of the Mass, 110:17
Catholicity and the state, 39:36
the *Gloria Patri* and, 17:96
history of cult of saints, 46:81
intercession of martyrs, 46:107
mentioned, 39:17, 50, 57
mystic; writings on virginity, 39:37
mysticism, 39:16, 73-74
on ownership, 59:91
philosophy and, 39:63
prayers of the martyrs and, 46:79
on rite of baptism, 17:92
on virginity, 39:73
on vision of Mambre, 17:26
AMEN
meaning of the word, 110:112n
pronounced at end of the canon, 110:111
AMENEMOPE
book of Proverbs and, 60:59
AMENOPHIS III, of Egypt, 1408-1372 B.C.
religion and, 141:33
AMENOPHIS IV, of Egypt, 1372-1354 B.C.
religion and, 141:34
AMERICAN INDIANS (see INDIANS)
AMERICANISM (Catholic controversy)
history and ideas, 136:128-130
AMMA: Dogons' cosmogony, 29:21
AMMONIUS, SAINT, *d.ca.* 385
monks in Egypt; 4th century, 39:82
AMON RE
Amenophis IV and, 141:34
Egyptian mythology, 141:26
rise to power, 141:33
AMORITES
the ancient East, 141:88
religion, 141:89
AMOS, BOOK OF
criticism, 63:97
references
Am 1-2—65:39
Am 2.6-7, 13-15—20:31
Am 3.1-2—65:29
Am 4.1-2—6:23
Am 4.1, 3—60:48
Am 5.21-23—16:39
AMOS, THE PROPHET
as author, 60:48
on ceremonial worship, 6:25
speaking for God, 6:23
AMPHICTYLONY: meaning, 65:9n
ANABAPTISTS
the Church and, 137:57
influence, 137:57-58
persecution, 137:58
sources, 137:56
unity of reformers, 137:14
Barth's theology, 137:84-85
ANALOGY
Brunschvicg on, 15:38-39
principle of, 15:86

ANALOGY contd
reasoning from creature to God, 15:40
terms of the same type, 15:39
theological reasoning, 2:58, 69, 82
validity of method of, 15:42
ANAMNESIS
antiquity of, 110:95
meaning: memorial, 110:94n
other terms for, 110:95
prayer: text and commentary, 110:94-99
signs of the cross in, 110:98
ANANIAS AND SAPPHIRA
communal life, 59:33-34
the Holy Spirit and, 108:78
ANAPHORA
meaning of the word, 110:15
sense of mystery, 110:77
ANATOMY, HUMAN
animal with hands, 32:41
apparently useless organs, 32:39-40
upright position, 32:42
'ANAW (Hebrew word)
meaning, 65:59
ANAXIMANDER, *ca.* 611-547 B.C.
history of philosophy, 29:40
ANAXIMENES, *ca.* 588-524 B.C.
history of philosophy, 29:40
ANCHORITES (see HERMITS)
ANDAMAN ISLANDERS
origin of man (theory), 29:17-18
ANDREW OF SAINT VICTOR, *d.* 1175?
biblical exegesis, 63:35-36
literal exegesis, 63:36-37
ANETH (fennel): biblical usage, 60:46
ANGEL, FALLEN (see DEVIL)
ANGELISM
Paul and, 70:115
ANGELS
ambassadors of Yahweh, 17:18-20
battle between; conjecture, 21:18-19
biblical teaching
battle between the angels, 21:16
comparative studies: Old Testament, 60:59
good and bad angels, 21:9-10
Gospel references, 21:10
Paul on, 21:11
role in evil (Tobias), 20:44
celestial hierarchy (Paul), 70:126
Colossians' belief in, 17:83n
created good; liberty, 21:15
creation by God, 21:9
creation: supernatural state, 21:15
deacons and, 53:60
evil, origin of, 20:61
faith tested, 136:10
fall of, 21:14-20
freedom of, 21:13
human soul, similarity, 21:13
"intention" of, 21:18-19
intuitive intelligence, 21:18
Jacob's ladder, 21:11
Jewish apocalypses, 141:156
Mass as offering; the *Supplices*, 110:101
personal (*Shepherd* of Hermas), 21:66
in the preface, 110:79
sin, origin of, 23:132
test, 20:95
time and, 21:15
trial of, 21:14-15
victory of the good, 21:19
what are angels? 21:7
ANGLICAN CHURCH (see CHURCH OF ENGLAND)
ANGLICAN COMMUNION
crossroads of theologies, 137:91-106
episcopal structure, 137:117n, 118
ANGLICAN ORDERS (see CHURCH OF ENGLAND)
ANGLO-CATHOLICISM
ecumenical movement, 137:105
Oxford Movement and, 137:99
theologians, 137:102
ANICETUS, SAINT, POPE, *d.* 166
Easter controversy, 81:43
ANIMAL INTELLIGENCE
(see *also* INSTINCT)
avoidance reactions, 32:57
perception and communication, 36:128-130
the Yerkes laboratory, 29:74
ANIMAL PSYCHOLOGY (see PSYCHOLOGY, COMPARATIVE
ANIMALS
(see *also* HORSE)
care for (O.T.), 65:14
classification, 29:78
communication and "progress," 32:62-63
habits and behavior
choice and inventiveness, 32:60
"tropisms," 32:57
Hindu sacred animals, 144:68
oracles and, 141:42
precognition of danger, 36:130
pure and impure (Leviticus), 46:16
religion in ancient Egypt, 141:21
sense knowledge, 23:27
sexual instinct, 32:71-72
soul, 30:127
subordinate to the species, 32:88
suffering, 20:101, 123
telepathic perceptions, 36:117
ANNUNCIATION, The
biblical account; Luke and the O.T., 17:31-34
the feast, 108:37-38
God's Spirit, action of, 17:33
the Gospel text, 44:39-40
the Holy Spirit, 17:24; 44:40-41
Mary's understanding of, 44:42-44
ANOMOEANS: Arianism, 17:109

ANSELM, SAINT, (Abp. of Canterbury, 1033-1109)
genius, 2:108
mentioned, 15:113
the ontological argument, 15:45-48
ANTHONY, SAINT, 251?-356?
ascetic ideals of, 39:82
Athanasius and, 39:70
biography, 39:81
demoniacal theology, 21:82-84
devils and, 21:78-86
example of holiness, 46:32-34
health and holiness, 46:65
"martyrdom" of, 46:81
motivation, 46:69, 81
ANTHONY OF PADUA, SAINT, 1195-1231
mentioned, 46:60
ANTHROPOGENY (see MAN: origin)
ANTHROPOLOGY
all men; one *syngameon*, 29:79
ANTHROPOLOGY, THEOLOGICAL
(see MAN: theology)
ANTHROPOMORPHISM
analogy and, 15:86
causality and (Le Roy), 15:42
God as a potter, 29:122
"God is love," 15:97
Sartre on creation, 15:102
theophanies of the O. T., 17:26
words inadequate for God's transcendence, 46:13
ANTIOCHUS IV EPIPHANES, 175-164 B.C.
mentioned, 60:33
ANTICLERICALISM
France in 19th century, 81:91
ANTINOMIANISM
John Chrysostom and, 39:93
ANTIOCH
Chrisitan center, 81:25
ANTIOCHIAN SCHOOL
Augustine and, 39:97
ANTIPHONARY
mentioned, 110:19
ANTIPOPES
the last, 81:69
ANTIQUITIES, BIBLICAL
(see BIBLE: antiquities)
ANTIQUITY
anthropocentric, 41:20
ANU: Sumerian god, 141:91
ANUNNAKI
gods living on the earth, 141:93
Sumerian cosmogony, 141:98
APATHEIA
spiritual life, 20:131-132
APOCALYPSE
authorship, 63:118
extraordinary book, 21:16
influence on literature, 60:104-105
introduction, 60:89
purpose, 20:59-62
references
Ap 1.5, 12, 18---6:76n
Ap 3.7---46:19
Ap 3.20---6:51, 141
Ap. 5.---6:76n
Ap. 5.7---110:101
Ap 7.9-12---88:23
Ap 8.3---110:68
Ap 8.3-4---110:101
Ap 12.7-12---21:16
Ap 12.9---29:106
Ap 19.11-15---17:22
Ap 20.1-3, 7-10---21:62
Ap 22.1---17:75
the septenarium in, 39:14
APOCALYPTIC LITERATURE
comparative religion, 141:156
APOCRYPHA (the word)
meaning, 60:36
APOCRYPHAL BOOKS
terminology, Catholic and Protestant, 60:36n
APOCRYPHICAL BOOKS (O. T.)
characteristics, 60:36
APOCRYPHAL BOOKS (N. T.)
characteristics, 60:37
comparison with canonical writings, 60:34
history and criticism; middle ages, 60:37
modern customs and, 60:37
APOLLINARIANISM
Arianism and, 136:40
APOLOGETICS
(see *also* CHURCH; NATURAL THEOLOGY; RELIGIONS)
apologies and, 107:15
argumentation and love, 107:12
basic principles, 107:16-18
bibliography, 107:124
Catholicity of the Church, 88:7-126
the Church and the Incarnation, 107:78-79
conversion and, 107:11
divine nature of Christianity, 107:17-18
divinity of Christ, 107:55
early Church
(see *also* ALEXANDRIAN SCHOOL)
apologists of the 2d century, 107:20-37
Augustine's *City of God*, 107:38-43
faith and, 107:118-120
faith in the Church, 6:86-95
faith is not blind, 6:65
fideism and, 107:15
historical miracle: the Church, 88:71
immanentism, 107:28
liberal Protestantism, 137:74, 77
love and, 107:11
middle ages; survey, 107:44-47
modern period

APOLOGETICS contd
Blondel's method of immanence, 107:102-109
continuity, 107:116-117
inflated importance, 2:51
method of transcendence (de Broglie), 107:97-102
new forms (three), 107:96-115
Teilhard de Chardin's method of evolutionary convergence, 107:109-115
parable on multiplicity of religions, 6:96-97
Pascal's *Pensées*, 107:49-50
preparatory function, 23:81
problem discussed by, 107:52-53
purpose in our lives, 107:18-19
rationalism and fideism, 107:73
reason for, 107:10
revelation and, 107:54-55
a science, 107:14
study: grounds of belief, 23:80
subject matter, 107:34
summary, 107:95
visible Church, 107:90-91
APOLOGIES
apologetics and, 107:15
APOSTLES
Christ and, 39:7-9
Christ's independence from, 6:31
early Christian reverence for, 46:73
equality of, 81:22
equality; Protestant view, 81:23
exorcists, 21:48-49
faith, growth of, 107:120-121
foundation of the Church, 107:82-83
guided by the Holy Spirit, 17:44
Holy Spirit; effects, 107:88
mission: completing God's work, 6:123
mission given to, 107:7
named in the canon, 110:85-86
names of the twelve, 81:9
others besides the twelve, 53:23
at Pentecost, 53:16-18
priesthood, 53:7-18
early Christian writings, 53:19
privileges of the, 39:7
prophecies and apologetics, 107:72-73
Roman martyrologies, 46:78
Spirit's activity in the, 6:123
teaching all nations, 107:8
teaching the Trinity, 17:41
term, use of, 39:8
title of, 39:7
victory of, 107:9
witnesses of the Spirit, 39:8-9
APOSTLES' CREED
faith in the Trinity, 17:89
fervor in reciting, 17:8
APOSTOLATE
(see *also* CATHOLIC ACTION; LAITY)
absenteeism from Christian duty, 6:116
giving of self (St. Paul), 17:154
Mary and the Holy Spirit, 44:126-27
Mary's action in, 44:131
Mary's mediation, 44:119
Mary's spiritual motherhood, 44:128-129
necessity, 44:132-134
spiritual worship, 53:109
APOSTOLIC FATHERS
patristic period, beginning of, 39:8
APOSTOLIC SUCCESSION
(see *also* POPES)
Clement of Rome on, 81:38, 40-41
divinity of Christ and, 81:37
episcopal lists kept; early Church, 81:38-39
evidence; 2d century, 81:42
Hegesippus' list; 2d century, 81:39
imposition of hands, 53:26-28
juridical power of bishops; early Church, 81:37-38
perpetual line; living chain, 81:112
surviving evidence for, 81:40
texts: no recourse to Bible, 81:39
APOSTOLICITY OF THE CHURCH
(see *also* APOSTOLIC SUCCESSION)
primacy related to, 39:32-33
APPARITIONS
(see *also* VISIONS)
holiness not indicated by, 36:84
Society for Psychical Research, 36:38
APPLIED PSYCHOLOGY (see PSYCHOLOGY, APPLIED)
AQUILA, of *Pontus*
Greek Bible (c. A.D. 140), 60:24
the Hexapla, 63:25
AQUILAS, 1st century
Jews in Rome, 81:30
AQUINAS, THOMAS (see THOMAS AQUINAS, SAINT)
ARMAIC LANGUAGE
biblical use, 60:19
ARATUS (poet), quoted by St. Paul, 29:41
ARCHAEOLOGY
aerial photography, 60:54
ARCHANGELS
Iranian religion, 141:137, 154
ARCHITECTURE, ANCIENT
(see *also* PYRAMIDS; TEMPLES)
ARDA VIRAF
Pahlavi writings, 141:132
ARIANISM
(see *also* SEMI-ARIANISM)
Alexander, Bp of Alexandria, 17:106-107
Apollinarianism, 136:40
Arius, life of, 17:105;136:19-20
Athanasius and, 39:46
Athanasius vs Arius, 136:21
biblical texts, 17:106
Constantine and, 136:21
council at Constantinople, 136:29

crypto-Arians, 17:108-109
a "diminished" God, 17:108
divinity of the Holy Spirit, 136:28
doxology used against, 17:96
emperors and, 17:109
Nicea, Council of, 17:107-109
teaching of, 136:20
Tertullian and, 39:46
the Word as created, 17:105-106
ARINNA (Hittite town), 141:68
ARISTIDES (2d century)
apologist, 107:24
ARISTOTLE, 384-322 B. C.
on causality, 29:52-53
cosmogony of, 29:51-56
criticism of, 29:53-54
man in philosophy of, 29:64
mentioned, 15:24, 58, 75
pantheism and, 29:56
perennial philosopher, 29:53
Plato compared with, 29:51
pure act, 15:56
on the Pythagoreans, 29:41
theodicy, 15:98; 29:54-56
theodicy; the Stoics, 29:57
ARIUS (see ARIANISM)
ARK OF THE COVENANT
Oza, punishment of, 46:11-12
ARMAGH, IRELAND
monastic center, 39:87-88
ARMINIUS, JAMES, 1560-1609
on predestination, 137:16
ARNAULD, ANTOINE, 1612-1694
on frequent Communion, 136:106
on infallibility, 136:109
Jansenist, 39:116
ART
Asia, Western
fundamentally religious, 141:65
Hittite: images of the gods, 141:71-72
ARTIFICIAL INSEMINATION
biological experimentation, 32:28-29
ARTISANS
conceptual knowledge, 32:62
man-made products, 59:99
ARYANS
in western Asia, 141:64
ASCENSION, FEAST OF THE
liturgy, 108:71-73
ASCENSION OF CHRIST (see JESUS CHRIST: Ascension)
ASCETICISM
(see *also* CHRISTIAN LIFE; PENANCE (VIRTUE))
Church history, ascetics' role in, 46:103
dedication vs self-seeking, 6:56
devil's temptations and, 21:83
early Church
cultus of the saints, 46:81
*Moralia* of St. Gregory, 39:65
pioneers of the 4th century, 39:81-90
"record-breaking," 46:60
evil; Christian theory, 20:18
forgetfulness of self, 59:42
freedom to be fought for, 70:116
Hindu, 144:78
love and, 59:42
mastery of the body, 46:22
mysticism and, 39:24
prudential rules, 32:87
in the *Spiritual Combat*, 41:53
supernatural moral virtues, 23:112
weapon against the devil, 21:84
liturgy, 108:51-52
ASH WEDNESDAY
"Thou art dust," 32:7
ASHTART: cult of, 141:78
ASIA
Protestant missions, 137:115-117
ASIA, WESTERN
agglutinative languages, 141:63
countries included in, 141:63
monuments in, 141:64
religion
Asianic types; principles, 141:113
bibliography, 141:165
history; sources, 141:64
ASMODEUS (devil)
Iranian religion, 141:161
ASPERGES
reminder of baptism, 110:32
ASSENT
convergence of proofs, 21:22
more than submission, 2:34
when required, 15:114
ASSISI, ITALY
case of "moving" statue, 36:90-91
L'ASSOCIATION FRANCAISE d'ETUDES METAPSYCHIQUES
program, 36:28-29
ASSOCIATION OF IDEAS
subconsciousness and, 36:56-57
ASSUMPTION, The
Byzantine tradition; history, 39:100
devil and, 44:91-93
divine motherhood, 44:81-82
dogma; Pius XII, 44:80; 81:116
dogma: time of proclamation, 44:87-88
exemption from corruption, 44:50
human body, respect for, 44:88-91
an investiture, 44:85
Jesus Christ and, 44:83
the Parousia and, 44:93-95
resurrection of the body and, 32:80
spiritual order, 44:83
ASSYRIA
Hatti empire and, 141:67
ASSYRO-BABYLONIAN LANGUAGE
origins, 141:88
ASSYRO-BABYLONIAN LITERATURE
epic poem, the *Enuma elis*, 29:24-25

ASSYRO-BABYLONIAN RELIGION
bibliography, 141:165
contradictions, 141:97
survival, 141:89
ASTROLOGY
Babylonian, 141:108
phychical research, 36:124-125
ASTRONOMICAL OBSERVATORIES
Mount Palomar, 29:69
ASTRONOMY
(see *also* ASTROLOGY; NEBULAE; SOLAR SYSTEM; SUN)
advances; Mount Wilson telescope, 29:68
age of the earth, 30:20
age of the world and, 29:70
galaxy-clusters (theory), 29:69
science and philosophy, 29:64
theology and, 29:124-128
world picture transformed by, 29:67
ASTROPHYSICS: definition, 30:22
ASTRUC, JEAN
biblical criticism, 63:48
Voltaire on, 63:55
ASTULF, King of the Lombards
Pope Stephen II and, 81:59
surrender of, 81:59-60
ASURAS: gods of India, 141:133
ATHANASIUS, SAINT, Patriarch of Constantinople, *d.* 373
Anthony the Hermit and, 46:33
Arianism, 17:109; 39:46-47
on biblical style, 60:49
on divinity of Christ, 39:70
on grace, 23:21
on Holy Spirit, 17:123
the Incarnation and the Church, 39:34
influence of, 39:72
life of St. Antony, 21:78
man of prayer, 39:70
mentioned, 81:49; 110:104
monasticism and, 39:83
piety as inspiration of, 39:105
Pneumatomachian heresy, 17:109-111
on the redemption, 39:108
Scripture and Greek thought, 17:118
Semi-Arianism, 136:22-24
on the Trinity, 39:71
unity efforts, 136:28
ATHEISM
appearance of truth, 15:121
civilization of the 20th century, 6:61
compelling proof sought by atheists, 15:119
creation, denial of, 15:101
Dostoevski on, 17:150-151
example as argument against, 15:122
mistake *re* evidence, 15:121
modern; origins, 6:61-63
modern Satanism, 21:117
negative way to belief, 15:121
"no atheists," 15:78
nothingness and, 15:124
prevalence today, 6:60
pride, supreme act of, 21:17
salvation of atheists, 23:155
sin as cause, 16:63-64
strength and weakness of, 15:124
systematic, 15: 122-124
technology and, 17: 148
twentieth century
advantages for religion, 6:64
democratic and intellectual, 6:61
greatest crisis of the Church, 6:64
value as possibility, 15:120
ATHENAGORAS (2d century)
apologist, 107:25
ATHLETE (the word)
early Christian usage, 46:60n
ATOMIC BOMB, satanic aspect, 21:34
ATOMIC POWER
humanism and, 21:116
ATOMISM
casualty in, 29:53
mechanistic philosophy of universe, 29:42-44
metaphysical weakness of, 29:44
ATOMS
Hindu philosophy, 144:46
ATON: Egyptian god, 141:34
ATONEMENT
(see *also* SATISFACTION)
act of infinite value, 23:136
for all sins, 108:31
Christ, the Church, and the Mass, 110:74
Christ's sacrifice, 16:60
co-redemption, 44:65
the "deaths" of Christ, 16:94
God's majesty, 16:63
holiness really communicated, 23:143
ATTENTION
intellectual efficiency, 32:70
ATTITUDES
loving knowledge, 16:11n
religious (see RELIGIOUS ATTITUDES)
ATTRIBUTES OF GOD (see GOD: attributes)
ATUM: Egyptian god, 29:22-24
AUGUSTINE, SAINT
(Bp. of Hippo, 354-430)
Alexandrian school, 39:96
Ambrose and, 39:62-63
biblical scholarship
canon of the Old Testament, 60:33
on Genesis, 39:97
John, commentaries on, 39:75
relation of Old and New Testaments, 60:95
revision of Latin bible, 60:25
as catechist, 39:61
on Catholicity, 39:35
Christian mysteries; St. Paul, 39:75
*City of God*
analysis, 107:38-43

Devil vs Christ, 21:86
history and, 39:98
influence, 107:42
summary, 39:39-42
*Confessions:* prolonged mental prayer, 39:123
conversion; St. Ambrose, 46:35
on the creation, 29:114-117, 133
*crede ut intelligas*, 6:72
on the devil, 21:17-18
"Doctor of Charity," 39: 62
Donatism, 53:15; 136:32
on the eternity of God, 16:123, 125
on the Eucharist, 6:104
on evil, 15:109; 20:63-71
example of holiness, 46:34-36
on the existence of God, 15:67-68
experience of the living God, 17:147
on faith, 6:126
on the gifts of the Holy Spirit, 39:52
on God's immanence, 15:89-90
on good and evil, 15:107; 21:23
on grace, 39:51-52
grace and the Pelagians, 23:21-22
greatest of the Fathers, 39:50
greatness of, 39:70, 85, 117
on happiness, 6:54
homilies of, 39:61-62
on ideas, 29:46
influence
Bérulle, 41:71
Bossuet, 107:51
Caesarius of Arles, 39:64
Gregory the Great, 39:64, 98
Isidore of Seville, 39:66
Leo the Great, 39:53
St. Benedict, 39:89
intercession of martyrs, 46:107
Jansen and, 136:103
Jansenistic interpretations, 39:116
on kingship of Christ, 39:111-112
Manicheism, 20:63-68; 46:34
Mariology
cultus of Mary, 39:112
sinlessness, 39:113; 44:32
on Mary's spiritual motherhood, 39:112-113
martyrs and, 46:80
mentioned, 15:16, 70, 86, 99; 39:14, 17, 24, 30, 57, 66
on miracles of Christ, 107:70
monasticism and, 39:83, 85
on the Mystical Body, 39:111
mysticism
philosophy in, 39:74
spiritual writing, 39:74-77
union with God, 39:16
on original sin, 39:94
on peace, 81:98
Pelagianism, 39:98; 136:36
on Pentecost, 88:49
philosophy
basic principles, 39:119
Neo-Platonism, 39:75, 101
Plato and Plotinus, 39:96
religious thinker, 39:25
and wisdom, 39:119
Platonic influence and vocabulary, 29:50
Platonic philosophy and, 29:48
on politics and the Church, 39:42
on the presence of God, 15:21; 39:75-76
Pythagorean influence, 29:42
on the redemption, 39:108-110
on religious life, 39:86
on salvation and the Church, 6:108
scholastic method, 2:62
Semi-Pelagianism, 136:38-39
on the soul, 39:27
spiritual realism, 39:121
theology as wisdom, 2:119-120
on the Trinity, 17:102, 114-115, 126; 39:50-51, 71, 97, 105-106
on truth, 15:121
the two cities, 21:90; 39:23
on wealth, 59:38
on world history, 21:53
AURELIUS ANTONINUS, MARCUS (emperor of Rome, 121-180)
freedom and, 29:57
mentioned, 17:86
AUROBINDO (see GHOSE, AUROBINDO)
AUTHORITY (in religion)
Americanism, 136:129
Bible or Church, 107:85
Clement of Rome on obedience, 81:41
disciplinary order and, 36:80-81
faith's root, 2:21
hierarchical subordination, 81:114
as motive for faith, 6:132-133
Reformation and, 81:78
sequence, 2:32
theocratic doctrine of Innocent III, 81:64
AUTOMATIC WRITING (see AUTOMATISM)
AUTOMATISM
activities of the subconscious, 36:56-58
analogous activity, 36:59
automatic writing and parapsychology, 36:22
credulity (C. Richet), 36:125-126
doodling, 36:57
mechanistic theory of mysticism, 15:28
muscular acts, 36:58
AUTOSUGGESTION (see MENTAL SUGGESTION)
AVERROES, 1126-1198
mentioned, 15:87
AVESTA
additions to, 141:131
an amalgam, 141:123
content; quotations, 141:125-132

AVESTA contd
sources, 141:122
the two spirits, 141:157
Videvdat (or Vendidad), 141:125
*yashts*, or hymns, 141:130-131
the Yasna, 141:127
Zend (commentaries), 141:132
AVIGNON POPES (see POPES: history, 1309-1378
AVILA, JUAN DE, *Blessed*, 1500-1569
mysticism, 41:33
AVRILLON, JEAN BAPTISTE ELIE, 1652-1729
mentioned, 41:137
AWE
Isaias and, 46:13
profane persons and sacred things, 46:12
AXIOMS
examples, 2:75
medieval theology, 2:76
modern usage, 2:76
AZAZEL (bad angel), 21:78
AZEVEDO, EMMANUEL DE, S. J., 1713-1796
criteria for miracles, 36:82
BAAL
Phoenician god, 141:76
representation of, 141:77
sacrifices in Jerusalem, 60:78
stele at Amrit, 141:80
BABEL, TOWER OF
historicity, 63:88
Pentecost and, 88:48
Ziggurats and, 60:58
BABINSKI, JOSEPH FRANCOIS FELIX, 1857-1932
on hysteria, 36:61
BABYLON
the Esagil temple, 141:106
history of religion in, 141:89
kingdom established, 141:88
kings and gods, 141:106
name for Rome, 81:30
Sumerian language and civilization, 141:88
BABYLONIAN LANGUAGE (see ASSYRO-BABYLONIAN LANGUAGE)
BABYLONIAN LITERATURE (see ASSYRO-BABYLONIAN LITERATURE)
BACON, ROGER, 1214?-1294
biblical criticism, 63:39
BACTERIA
function, 30:100
reproduction of, 30:103
BAKER, AUGUSTINE, O.S.B., 1575-1641
mysticism, 41:141
BALAAM (soothsayer)
prophecy after the event, 63:88
BANGOR, IRELAND
monastic center, 39:88
BAPTISM
biblical teaching
mission of the apostles, 107:7
name of the Trinity, 17:35-36
Christian name; canon law, 46:106
consciousness of; early church, 110:20
early church
conditions: knowledge and belief, 17:89-90
Didache, 17:90
initiation, 21:68
profession of faith essential, 17:90
rite in the 2d-4th centuries, 17:91-94
effects
(see *also* PRIESTHOOD: universal)
incorporation in Christ, 70:110-112
incorporation into the Church, 6:94
Irenaeus on, 17:87, 88
members of Christ's body, 70:113
moral resurrection, 70:73
new life in Christ, 46:21
resurrection, 70:107
share in Christ's resurrection, 46:20
spiritual transformation, 108:55
transformation in Christ, 70:64
holiness; Christ's baptism, 108:46-47
the Holy Spirit, 108:89-91
minister
deacons, 53:55
mysticism and, 39:67
novelty in religion, 70:64
prayers of the Fore-Mass and, 110:32
prefigured, 108:51
rites and ceremonies
devil in our lives, 21:67
the Holy Spirit, 108:91
Roman rite; early catechumenate, 21:71-73
sacrament of faith, 6:94
"sign of faith," 110:107
universal priesthood, 53:115-117
water, 108:90-91
BAPTISM OF CHRIST (see JESUS CHRIST: baptism)
BAPTISM OF DESIRE
sufficient, 23:152
BAPTISTERIES
art of the 4th-5th centuries, 17:92
BARBARA, SAINT
history and, 46:112, 113
BARBARIAN INVASIONS OF ROME
Roman civilization and the popes, 81:56-58
BARCOS, MARTIN DE, 1600-1678
mysticism, 41:123
BARDY, GUSTAVE
on the Roman primacy, 81:45
BARNABAS, EPISTLE OF (see EPISTLE OF BARNABAS
BARNABAS, SAINT
mentioned, 81:25

BARONIUS, CESARE, CARDINAL, 1538-1607
martyrologies and, 46:95
BARTH, KARL, 1886-
biographical note, 137:81n
Catholicism and, 137:82, 84
dialectical theology, 137:81-89
European Protestantism, 137:109-110
on faith, 6:131
on justification, 137:135
predestination, 137:87-88
return to sources, 136:134
BARUZI, JEAN
on contemplation, 15:29
BASEL, COUNCIL OF, 1431-1449
Eugenius IV and, 81:69
BASIL, SAINT, THE GREAT, 330(ca.)-379
Arianism, 17:112-113
Benedict and, 39:89
Byzantine Church, 39:100
on divinity of the Spirit, 17:96
on the Holy Spirit, 17:123
language, use of, 17:111
mentioned, 39:17, 20, 57, 83
rule of, 39:84, 90
spiritual writings, value, 39:83-84
on the Trinity, 39:47-48
vocabulary, 17:118
BASILIDES (2nd century gnostic)
mentioned, 17:82
BATIFFOL, PIERRE, 1861-1929
dates of the canon, 110:76
mentioned, 110:110, 113
BATTISTA DA CREMA, O. P., 1460-1527
mysticism, 41:53
BAUDELAIRE, CHARLES PIERRE, 1821-1867
Satanism, 21:117
BAY, MICHAEL DE, 1513-1589
life, 136:101-102
BAYLE, PIERRE, 1647-1706
free thought, 136:124
faith the beginning, 23:84-85
faith the foretaste, 2:31
BEATIFIC VISION
fulfillment; personal happiness, 46:107-108
light of glory, 23:85
the soul before the resurrection, 44:90
theological virtues, 23:88
BEATIFICATION
(see *also* CANONIZATION)
miracles in cause for, 46:90
papal magisterium, 81:118
procedure, 46:89-90
BEATITUDES
blessed are the meek, 6:71
curses attached to, 20:56
Mary's share in, 44:84
mentioned, 39:10
the poor in, 59:22
BEAUTY
the absolute and (Lagneau), 15:70-71
existence of God; perfection, 15:65-66
grace and, 23:11-12
relative idea, 20:83
BECOMING
permanent process; first cause, 15:56-57
BEDE, THE VENERABLE, SAINT, 673-735
martyrologies and, 46:94
mentioned, 39:21
writings of, 39:66
BEES: language, 32:59; 36:129
BEETZ, JOHANNES, O. Carm., 1425?-1476
on witchcraft, 21:96
BEHAVIOR (see CONDUCT OF LIFE)
BEING (see ONTOLOGY)
BELIEF AND DOUBT
(see *also* AGNOSTICISM; ASSENT; FAITH; RATIONALISM; SKEPTICISM)
affirmation of God, 15:115
assertion and opinion, 15:114
belief as an intellectual impossibility, 6:10-15
Bible a factor in, 60:13
biblical criticism and, 6:119
bibliography, 6:144
certainty for an "open" intelligence, 6:74
communicable certitude insufficient for faith, 6:44
"conformism," untested faith, 6:7
"crisis of God," 15:124-126
divided hearts, 107:12-14
evolution and, 6:118
great men outside the Church, 46:68
lives of believers, 15:125
love necessary for faith, 6:143
meaning of belief, 15:114
miracles as obstacle to faith, 6:40
multiplicity of religions and, 6:96-104
obstacles and difficulties, 15:120
prayer for those who want to believe, 6:52
proofs as cause, 15:115
proofs: effectiveness, 15:118
Rostand on, 6:12
scientific attitude toward, 6:11
sight and blindness; analogy, 6:9
struggle of heart and reason, 15:118
witness of others and, 6:12
BELLINZAGA, ISABELLA
(see BERINZAGA, ISABELLA CRISTINA)
BELOVED (THE WORD)
"only" in the O.T., 17:34
BENDA, JULIEN, 1867-1956
mentioned, 63:53
BENEDICT, SAINT (Abbot of Monte Cassino, 480-547)
biographical note, 39:89
*Dialogues* of St. Gregory, 39:65
Gregory's life of, 46:109
rule of, 39:89

BENEDICT XIV, POPE, 1675-1758
church and state, 81:85
on diabolical possessions, 36:19
Jansenism, 136:117
on marriage, 54:16
miracles, criteria for, 36:82-84
rules on canonization, 46:89
BENEDICT XV, POPE, 1854-1922
Bible as book of prayer, 60:112
the Eastern churches, 88:79
on ecumenicalism, 136:140-141
Mary as mediatrix, 44:106-107
*Maximum illud*, 88:97
mentioned, 63:63; 81:102, 128
nationalism, 88:97-100
native clergy, 88:99
peace efforts, 81:100
*Spiritus Paraclitus:* encyclical on the Bible, 60:11
World War, 81:99-101
BENEDICTINES
major force in the Church, 39:89
Office of, 88:73n
poverty and obedience, 59:59
BENEDICTION OF THE BLESSED SACRAMENT
origin, 110:94
BENEDICTUS
sung after the consecration, 110:81
words of, 110:80
BENEFICES
church and state; middle ages, 81:70
BENET OF CANFIELD, O. F. M. Cap., 1562-1610
influence in France, 41:111
mysticism, 41:57-62 *ff passim*
*Rule of perfection*, 41:60
sources, 41:62
voluntarism, 41:61
BENIGNUS, SAINT
origin of cultus of, 46:86
BENOIT, P., O.P.
on biblical criticism, 63:17-18
on biblical inerrancy, 60:42
on human elements in the Bible, 63:16-17
BENSON, EDWARD WHITE (Bp. of Canterbury, 1829-1896)
mentioned, 36:38
BERENGARIUS, of Tours, 1000 (ca.)-1088
the Real Presence, 136:57
BERGSON, HENRI, 1859-1941
apologetics, modern, 107:97
on Aristotelian metaphysics, 29:53
on disorder, 15:72
on evil, 20:121
on free will, 6:49
on knowledge, 32:52
on mystics and intellectual health, 15:29-30
on prehistory, 29:73
on the saints, 6:58
on saints and mental health, 46:66
BERINZAGA, ISABELLA CRISTINA, 1551?-1624
mysticism, 41:55
BERITH (the word)
"covenant," 60:30
BERNADETTE, SAINT, 1844-1879
mentioned, 46:121
BERNARD, CLAUDE
on causality, 32:52-53
on cause of intelligence, 32:68-69
mentioned, 32:16
on scientific ignorance, 32:31
BERNARD OF CLAIRVAUX, SAINT, 1091?-1153
accommodation in Scripture, 60:101
on church and state, 81:63
contemplation and activities, 46:62
on freedom, 6:50
health and holiness, 46:65
on the Holy Spirit, 17:144-145
mentioned, 39:74,108
the Petrobrusians, 136:59
BERNARDINO DE LAREDO, O. F. M., 1482-1540
mysticism, 41:31
BERNIERES-LOUVIGNY, JEAN DE, 1602-1659
Berullism, 41:100-102
works condemned, 41:101
BERTIN, M. G.
miracles at Lourdes, 36:86
BERTOT, JACQUES
Mme. Guyon and, 41:127
BERULLE, PIERRE DE, Cardinal, 1575-1629
Christian interior life, 41:72-73
followers of, 41:87-100
Incarnation-centered piety, 41:70
mysticism, 41:69-77
Patristic theology, 41:71
polemics, 41:76
sources, 41:70-71
on the Trinity, 41:72
vocation, 41:69
works, 41:87
BES: goddess, 141:21
BESOIGNE, JEROME, 1686-1731
mentioned, 41:126
BESSEL, FREDERICK
astronomy, 29:68
BETYIS: Phoenician cult, 141:79
BHAGAVADGITA
great epic cycle, 144:37-42
theme, 144:38
BIBLE
antiquities
archaeology and biblical history, 60:54-55
discoveries, importance of, 63:67
literary ownership, 60:47

writings older then the Bible, 60:16
appreciation
suspicious attitude of Catholics, 60:11
art
dependence on the Bible, 60:7
belief and the 20th century, 60:13
bibliography
critical editions, 63:122
biography in, 65:107-108
canon
criteria for, 60:35
Eastern Orthodox Christians, 60:35
Holy Spirit and, 60:36
Muratorian Canon, 60:35
rule of faith, 60:30-31
catenae (see CATENAE)
Catholic Church
criticism encouraged by, 63:18,121
encyclicals, 60:11
guarantor of truth of the text, 60:92
liturgical prayer, 60:115-116
schools and the Holy See, 60:12
chapters and verses (see BIBLE: numerical division)
Christ as "biblical man," 65:109
comparative studies
neighboring literatures, 60:58
other written collections, 60:16
criticism, interpretation, etc.
(see *also subhead* textual criticism)
achievements of criticism, 63:67-68
authors as human personalities, 60:47-48
bibliography, 63:123-124
cautions concerning criticism, 63:120-121
Claudel against criticism, 63:14
as crisis for faith, 6:119
Erasmus, 41:23
events as typological, 63:38
excesses of "accommodating" exegetes, 60:101
genres and, 60:50-52
*halachic* exegesis, 63:33n
higher criticism, object of, 63:12
historical method (Lagrange), 63:65-66
history, limits of, 60:60-61
history's contribution to, 60:55-58
Hugh of St. Victor, 2:86-87
human element in Scripture, 63:15-16
language used by author, 60:49
literal exegesis: the text, 63:38
literary style must be considered, 29:96
lower criticism, object of, 63:11-12
metaphysical abstractions in the Bible, 63:82
misconceptions and false readings, 63:119-120
mythical elements in, 29:120-121
necessity for criticism, 63:17-19
"Origenism," 39:56
rational truths (Spinoza), 63:50
religious faith and, 63:119-120
Renan's errors, 63:15-16
scandal of the ignorant, 63:12-19
science and the Bible, 60:106-107
spiritual significance, 2:87
study of the human author, 60:44
textual understanding and the divine plan, 60:101
criticism, interpretation, etc, history
Andrew of St. Victor, 63:36
eighteenth century, 63:53-56
Jerome's commentaries, 63:28
literal exegesis; theological foundation, 63:39-40
middle ages; survey, 63:35-40
modern period (16th-17th centuries), 63:45-48
Origen's commentaries, 63:26
pietism and fundamentalism, 63:43-44
Reformation period, 63:42-44
Renaissance period, 63:41-42
ethics
Bible as handbook, 60:108
Covenant morality, 65:29
participation, 65:37
taboos in the Old Testament, 65:41-42
unity of Israel, 65:31
etymology of the word, 60:8-9
evidences, authority, etc.
(see *also* MIRACLES)
inspiration and natural sources, 60:41
Modernism and, 60:11
French; Catholic translations, 60:12
genealogy, importance of, 60:72
geography
land of the Bible, 60:45-47
understanding the sacred text, 60:46
God's plan in the collection, 60:28
God's presence in, 60:7
Greek; ancient translations, 60:24
Hebrew; Kittel's critical text, 63:74
Hebrew; the "received text," 63:71
hermeneutics
accommodated sense, 60:99-101
allegorical or spiritual sense, 60:99-101
literal sense, 60:98-101
Origen's system, 63:26
principles of (Simon), 63:47
theology and, 2:121
heterogeneous collection of books, 60:27
historiography
creation in Genesis, 29:103
significance rather than accuracy, 63:87
sources, use of, 63:91
history

BIBLE contd
date of written form, 60:17
manuscript copies, 60:20
materials used for writing, 60:19
mystery of Israel, 60:67-68
oral teaching before written texts, 60:14-16
Protestant revolution and, 60:10-11
Ptolemy Philadelphus, 60:9
record of a people, 60:53
research studies today, 60:53
history of biblical events
biblical authors and typology, 63:38
criticism and, 63:119
customs of the people and, 60:56
Josue and the conquest, 60:57-58
plagues (see PLAGUES OF EGYPT)
history of contemporary events
contribution to understanding, 60:55-58
influence
civilization's foundation, 60:7-8
historians' impressions, 6:19
inspiration
biblical texts, 60:39
Catholic teaching; history, 60:38-39
divine work, human task, 60:41
dogma summarized, 29:96
errors of fact and, 60:43
fiction compatible with, 63:66
God cannot err, 60:42-43
Hebrew heritage, 60:38
Holy Spirit (Leo XIII), 60:40
human aspects, 60:40
human influences on, 60:59
inerrancy of the Bible, 60:42
irresistible effect of the Spirit, 60:41
meaning and the Holy Spirit, 17:44
meaning of, 60:39-41
names of the Bible, 60:38
Protestant reactionary theology, 63:43
quotations in the *Enchiridion Biblicum*, 60:39
scientific knowledge and, 60:106
stages of the revelation (O. T.), 60:70
styles of the human authors, 60:43
supernatural enlightenment, 60:42
Thomas Aquinas on, 60:40
verbal inspiration, 60:43
introductions
acts of God, 60:62-70
ascent toward total discovery; stages, 60:70
beauty of, 60:103-105
bibliography, 60:126-128; 63:122
divine and human aspects, 60:102-103
instruction of man, 60:105-109
literary genres, 60:50-52
perfecting of man as work of, 60:68
philosophy and biblical knowledge, 60:107
purpose of the four kinds of writings, 60:63
themes of, 60:111
unity of the Bible, 60:53
language, style, etc.
authors as personalities, 60:47-48
individual styles retained, 63:81
O. T. and N. T. resemblances, 60:94
oral style, influence of, 60:15
style related to audience, 60:48
stylistic tricks, 60:50
three languages, 60:19
Latin
history; early versions, 63:26-27
Vulgate: characteristics and influence, 60:24-25
(as or and) literature
influence on authors, 60:7-8
literary forms or genres, 60:50-52
presence of the Word, 60:105
psychological literature and, 60:103
liturgical use
the Church year, 108:33-36
Old Testament, 108:34
Luther's use of, 137:25
man (history) in hands of God, 60:66
manuscripts
*Codex Bezae*, 60:22
*Codex Sinaiticus*, 60:22
*Codex Vaticanus*, 60:22
collections of, 60:20
the Hexapla, 63:25
Massoretic revision, 60:21
oldest known bibles, 60:21
Septuagint texts, 63:75-76
marginal readings: the Massora, 63:31
miracles (see JESUS CHRIST: miracles; MIRACLES)
numerical division
chapters and verses; history, 60:29
utility, pro and con, 60:28
papal teaching: 3 encyclicals, 60:11
polyglot versions
the Hexapla of Origen, 63:25
tool of textual criticism, 63:45
prayers
liturgical prayer, 60:114-116
praying with the Bible, 60:112-114
prophets (see PROPHETS)
Protestant interpretation
biblicism, 81:36
Providence and the Church, 107:79
reading
authorized editions; canon law, 60:13
Breviary, a continuous reading, 60:115
Calvin on, 137:26
Council of Trent on, 60:11
love in, 60:111
most widely read book, 60:9-10
office of lector, 53:81
reverence in, 60:110

understanding with the heart, 60:110-112
revelation (see BIBLE: inspiration)
science and (see SCIENCE: Biblical relations)
sects and Protestantism, 81:78
sense of God, 65:103
study
Catholic lag in, 60:10
intellectual nourishment, 60:7
intellectual training; value, 60:105
ultimate goal, 60:61
style (see *subhead* "language" *above*)
symbolism
medieval cathedrals, 60:99
messianic prophecies, 60:98
textual criticism
biblical application, 60:25-26
conjectural emendations, 63:73
emendations in the texts, 63:72-73
manuscripts, complete catalog of, 63:71
Septuagint version; history, 63:23-24
vowel changes, 63:73
textual criticism, history
Origen at Alexandria, 63:24-25
printing and, 63:41
Simon, Richard, 63:46-48
thirteenth century scholars, 63:39
themes of, 6:137
theology
comparative analysis, 60:108
middle ages, 2:94
theology and, 2:43-47
tradition as guide to understanding, 60:93
translations (see BIBLE: versions)
typology (see TYPOLOGY (THEOLOGY))
universal message, 60:8
universalist in attitude, 65:23
versions
ancient translations, 60:23-25
estimates on number, 60:10
Malagasy (African language), 60:10
recent translations, 60:25
Reformation period, 63:44
Septuagint, 60:23-24
*traduttore, traditore*, 60:49
versions, Latin
Vulgate, history of the, 63:27-29
BIBLICAL ARCHAEOLOGY (see BIBLE: antiquities)
BIBLICAL SCHOOL, JERUSALEM (see JERUSALEM: Ecole biblique et archeologique francaise)
BIBLICISM
ferment of disruption, 136:91
BICHAT, M. F. X., 1771-1802
on life and death, 32:31-32
BIEL, GABRIEL, 1425-1495
on salvation, 137:20
BILOCATION
parapsychology and, 36:105
BINET, ETIENNE, 1569-1639
mysticism, 41:80
BIOCHEMISTRY
artificial generation, 30:36
metabolism, carbon in, 32:17
science and life, 32:17-18
synthetic substances, 32:18-19
BIOLOGICAL CONSTITUTION OF MAN (see MAN: constitution)
BIOLOGY
(see *also* LIFE (BIOLOGY))
classification
cladi, 30:43-44
example, 30:45
genus, family, order, etc., 30:41-42
jordanon, 30:40
organizational and formal types, 30:44-47
phyla, 30:42-43
species: definition, 30:39
existence of God and, 15:81
zoology (see ZOOLOGY)
BIOSPHERE (see LIFE)
BIOT, RENE, 1889-
on hysteria, 36:64
BIRTH CONTROL
effect on marriage union, 54:75-76
evading fruitfulness, 54:72
medical science and contraception, 32:90-91
Onan, crime of, 54:73
periods of natural sterility, 54:69
pleasure; selfishness, 54:74
sin against nature (Pius XI), 54:73
validity of marriage and, 54:70
"wrath of God," 54:75
BISHOPS
(see *also* APOSTOLIC SUCCESSION; EPISCOPACY; POPES: primacy)
Anglican thought, 137:100
in apostolic times, 53:24-30
appellations of, 46:91
Church history and the saints, 46:103
consecration
deacons (middle ages), 53:31
first ritual, 53:29-30
grace conferred, 53:33-35
grace similar to Pentecost, 53:35
the Holy Spirit, 108:97-98
Pius XII on form, 53:30
sacramental rite, 53:31-32
cult of the saints; history, 46:81-83
cultus of saints, approval by, 46:85-86
indigenous character of, 88:113
infallibility, 53:34
named in the canon; history, 110:83
New Testament usage, 53:24-25
Paul's teaching on celibacy, 53:101
"presbyter" and, 53:26

BISHOPS contd
Rome, history; the *depositio episcoporum*, 46:82
spiritual fatherhood, 44:78-79
successors of the apostles, 81:24
superiority over the presbyters, 53:31
transmission of authority (Clement I), 81:41
BITTEL, K.
on Hittite gods, 141:71
BLACK MASS (see SATANISM)
BLAKE, WILLIAM, 1757-1827
mentioned, 21:117
BLANCHARD, Abbe
on holiness, 17:149
BLESSED (or *Beatus*)
significance, 46:89
BLESSED IN HEAVEN (see BEATIFIC VISION)
BLESSED SACRAMENT (see EUCHARIST)
BLESSINGS
final prayers of the Mass, 110:133
BLONDEL, MAURICE, 1861-1949
apologetics: method of immanence, 107:102-109
on desire for the infinite, 15:20-21
on love and mystery, 15:111-112
on mystery of God, 15:8-9
the ontological argument, 15:47
sources and style, 107:103-104
the will's movement toward God, 15:19-20
BLOSIUS (Louis de Blois) Abbot, 1506-1566
mystical works, 41:18-19
BLOY, LEON, 1846-1917
on biblical criticism, 63:13-16
BODY AND MIND (see MIND AND BODY)
BODY AND SOUL
dependence on the body, 32:69
respect for the body, 44:89
Sertillanges on, 32:70
sex, 54:25
soul as cause of life, 32:68-69
BODY, GLORIFIED OR RISEN
the Assumption, 44:91
qualities, 108:66
BOEHME, JACOB, 1575-1624
satanism, 21:118
BOETHIUS, *d.* 524
Cassiodorus and, 39:65
BOGHAZ KOY: temples, 141:69
BOGOMILES: Satanism, 21:92
BOILEAU (or BEAULAIGUE), JEAN JACQUES, 1649-1735
spiritual thought, 41:125
BOIRAC, EMILE, 1851-1917
history of parapsychology, 36:20
BOLLAND, JOHN, S. J., 1596-1665
Bollandists and, 46:114-116
BOLLANDISTS
history of the saints, 46:114-116
BONALD, Cardinal de
A. Gay and, 21:105
BONAVENTURE, SAINT, Cardinal, 1221-1274
prayer of thanksgiving, 110:134
BONIFACE IV, SAINT, POPE, *d.* 615
Pantheon a Christian church, 46:122
BONIFACE VIII, POPE, 1235?-1303 (elected 1294)
the "Anagni outrage," 81:66
temporal power, 81:64-65
*Unam sanctam*, 81:65
BOOK OF COMMON PRAYER (see CHURCH OF ENGLAND)
BOOK OF THE DEAD
collection of magic formulas, 141:48
Mosaic law and, 60:59
Moses and, 65:39
oldest copies, 141:47
BOOKS
manuscript (see MANUSCRIPTS)
BOOKS, FORBIDDEN (see FORBIDDEN BOOKS)
BOREL, EMILE FELIX EDOUARD JUSTIN, 1871-
"laws" of chance, 15:77
"typewriting monkeys," 15:76
BOSSUET, JACQUES BENIGNE (Bp. of Meaux, 1627-1704)
age of the earth, 29:70-71
apologetics of, 107:51-53
Bérulle and, 41:100
on the Church, 6:91
on existence of God, 15:68
on fall of man, 21:24
Fénelon, controversy with, 41:131-136
Guyon and, 41:130ff; 136:122
mentioned, 81:111
on moral education, 60:109
motherhood of the Church, 44:72-73
on Protestant history, 137:107
Simon, Richard, and, 63:46, 47, 48
on the temptation of Christ, 21:36, 39
BOTTA, PAUL EMILE, 1802-1870
biblical archaelogy, 60:54
BOTTE, BERNARD, O. S. B., 1893-
on the *Hanc igitur*, 110:87
mentioned, 110:106
BOUCHER DE PERTHES, JACQUES, 1788-1868
tertiary discoveries, 29:75
BOUDON, HENRI MARIE, 1624-1702
Bérullism, 41:102
BOULLAN, JEAN ANTOINE, *d.* 1893
Huysmans and, 21:98
BOURDALOUE, LOUIS, S. J., 1632-1703
spiritual thought, 41:124

BOURGOING, FRANCOIS, 1585-1662
Bérullism, 41:89-90
BOUTET, FREDERIC, 1874-
satanism, 21:98
BRAHMA
power to create, 144:61
representations, 144:62
BRAHMAN
the Absolute, 144:26
the atman, 144:26-29
causality, 144:70
divine manifestations, 144:58
duty of, 144:108
BRAHMANAS
the Aranyakas, 144:25
prose commentaries, 144:24-32
the Upanishads, 144:25-32
BRAIN
physical chemistry of mental activity, 32:25-27
respiratory action, 32:25
BRAHMANISM
Hindu cosmogony, 29:28
pantheism, 15:87
BRAZEN SERPENT
senses of Scripture and, 60:100
BREAD
offering at Mass; history, 110:63-64
BREAKING OF THE BREAD (see FRACTION, THE)
BREUIL, HENRI, 1877-
first appearance of man, 29:77
BREVIARY
(see *also* DIVINE OFFICE)
Bible, a complete reading, 60:115
reform (Pius X), 81:96
scripture in, 108:33
BRIDGE (in religion, folk-lore, etc.)
Iranian eschatology, 141:143
BROGLIE, LOUIS DE, 1892-
mentioned, 15:55
BROGLIE, PAUL DE
apologetics: method of transcendence, 107:97-102
biographical sketch, 107:97-98
BROTHERHOOD OF MAN (see SOLIDARITY, SOCIAL)
BROWNISTS: separatist group, 137:18
BRUNNER, EMIL, 1889-
Barth and, 137:88
BRUNSCHVICG, LEON, 1868-1944
on the ontological argument, 15:35-40
theodicy of, 15:33
BUCER, MARTIN, 1491-1551
the Reformation, 137:12-13
BUCK, VICTOR DE, S. J., 1817-1876
Bollandists and, 46:116
BUCQUET, CLAUDE and ANTOINE
anti-mysticism, 41:118
BUDDHA, 563?-?483 B. C.
mentioned, 6:30, 34
BUDDHISM
(see *also* NIRVANA)
attraction of, 6:99
cosmogony of, 29:62
evil, theory of, 20:15
in India, 144:95
BULLINGER, HENRY, 1504-1575
the Reformation, 137:12
BULTMANN, RUDOLF, 1884-
Barth and, 137:89
BUNDAHISHN
Pahlavi writings, 141:132
BUONAIUTI, ERNESTO, 1881-1946
modernist, 63:63
BURCHARD, JOHANN (Bp of Orta and Civilta Castellana, *d.* 1506)
mentioned, 110:28
BURIAL
(see *also* EMBALMING; FUNERAL RITES AND CEREMONIES; TOMBS)
BURIAL CUSTOMS (see FUNERAL RITES AND CEREMONIES)
BURIAL PLACES (see CEMETERIES)
BURNER, THIEBAULT
demoniac possession, 21:103
BURNING BUSH, The
type of Mary, 44:13
BURNOUD, Father
report on possession, 21:107
BUTLER, ALBAN, 1711-1773
*Lives of the saints*, 46:117
BYBLOS: excavations, 141:74
BYRON, GEORGE GORDON, 6th Lord, 1788-1824
Satan in works of, 21:117
BYZANTINE CHURCH
bishops and the state, 39:101
history; theology, 39:100
orthodoxy, 39:102
BYZANTINE EMPIRE
*Catholicity; defense of Christianity*, 39:39
decline of, 39:100
iconoclastic quarrels, 81:73
sovereignty over the West (9th cent.), 81:73
BYZANTINE RITE
history
Feast of Orthodoxy, 39:22
ties with Rome, 39:18
liturgy and ritual
ceremony in Rome (1950), 81:110
CABANIS, PIERRE JEAN GEORGES, 1757-1808
mentioned, 15:82
CAECILIAN: the Donatists, 136:31
CAESAR, GAIUS JULIUS, 100?-44 B.C.
Celtic gods and, 29:33
mentioned, 29:21
CAESARIUS, SAINT (Bp of Arles, 470?-543)

CAESARIUS, SAINT contd
monastic legislation, 39:87
sermons, 39:64
CAIN
devil and, 21:35
freedom of, 21:45
sacrifice of, 16:16
CAINITES: Satanism, 21:91
CAITANYA, 1485-1533
Hindu leader, 144:100
CALAMITIES (see DISASTERS)
CALENDAR OF MARTYRS (see MARTYROLOGIES)
CALLISTUS I, SAINT, POPE, *d.* 222
Hippolytus and, 46:85
opposition to, 81:46
CALORIES: vital energy, 32:21
CALVIN, JOHN, 1509-1564
the Bible, 137:25
on celibacy, 53:100
on the church, 6:86; 137:25, 50-52
the Eucharistic presence, 137:41
excommunication, use of, 136:86
on free will, 21:14
inquisition, 137:14
justice of God and, 21:75, 76
on justification, 23:125
life of, 136:83; 137:13-14
Luther's theology, 136:84
on predestination, 136:87; 137:27
on reading Scripture, 137:26
on relics, 137:21
on salvation, 23:124
on works, 136:85
CALVINISM
in America, 137:18
church and state, 136:85
Ecclesiastical Ordinances, 136:86
Europe today, 137:108-110
Francis de Sales and, 41:63
Jansenism, 136:106
predestination (see PREDESTINATION)
sacraments, 137:39-40
Synod of Dort (1618), 137:16
theology, 137:43
universal priesthood, 137:46
worship, 137:42
CAMUS, ALBERT, 1913-
mentioned, 6:66
CAMUS, JEAN PIERRE, Bp., 1584-1652
mysticism, 41:68
CANA, WEDDING FEAST AT
manifestation of Jesus, 108:48
CANO, MELCHIOR, 1509?-1560
anti-mysticism, 41:32, 34
CANON (the word)
meaning, 46:84n; 60;30
rules of belief or action, 60:31
CANON LAW
reform (Pius X), 81;96
CANON OF THE BIBLE (see BIBLE: canon)
CANON OF THE MASS:
*(Note: references to vol. 110 generally include history)*
(see *also* CONSECRATION AT MASS)
additions; history, 110:75-76
*Amen* at end of, 110:111
anaphora of St. Hippolytus, 110:15-17
*Communicantes* (prayer), 110:85-86
conclusion of, 110:109-112
dates assigned to the various prayers, 110:76
4th-5th centuries; Pope Gelasius, 110:17
general features, 110:75-77
*Hanc igitur* prayer, 110:87-88
the host as a sacrament throughout, 110:98
initial T in the Missal, 110:82
literary style, 110:76
manuscripts (7th-8th centuries), 110:77
*Memento* of the dead, 110:106-108
*Memento* of the living, 110:83-85
mysteries of Christ in, 110:95-96
prayers of intercession, 110:77
primitive form of the, 110:75
*Quam oblationem*, 110:88-89
silent recitation; history, 110:77
*Supplices*: problem of the epiklesis, 110:100-105
*Supra quae propitio*, 110:99-100
*Te igitur* prayer, 110:82-83
CANONIZATION
(see *also* BEATIFICATION)
Benedict XIV on, 46:89
ex *cathedra* decision, 81:117
history
legislation of Urban VIII, 46:88
papal authority declared essential, 46:88
recourse to the Holy See; first case, 46:87
holiness of the Church, 107:94
infallibility and, 46:90
infallibility since 1534, 46:96
miracles and, 46:64
miracles after beatification, 46:90
publicity an aid in causes for, 46:121
rigorous procedure, 46:84
rite, 46:90
spontaneous public cult an obstacle, 46:88
word origin, 110:86
CANTICLE OF CANTICLES
comparative literature, 60:59
criticism
love poems or allegory, 63:105
introduction, 60:81
oral style, 60:15
references
Ct 2.12---60:104
songs of human love, 65:25
unsurpassed as song of love, 60:104
CANTORS
lectors and, 53:80

CAPELLE, BERNARD, O.S.B., 1884-
mentioned, 110:119
CAPELLE, LOUIS
mentioned, 63:46
CAPITAL SINS
(see *also* PRIDE)
devil's work, 21:66-67
CAPITALISM
wealth as goal, 59:36
CARAITES (JEWISH SECT)
tradition and the Bible, 63:44
CARDINALS
Italians, 88:115
power when papacy is vacant, 81:120-121
Roman clergy, 81:107
temporal power and, 81:120
CARIONI, GIOVANNI BATTISTA
(see BATTISTA DA CREMA)
CARLSTADT, ANDREW, 1840-1541
the Reformation, 137:14
CARMELITE NUNS
reform by St. Teresa, 46:44
CARPOCRATES: gnostic, 136:14
CARREL, ALEXIS, 1873-1944
mentioned, 15:81
preserving life; experiment, 32:34-35
research on the emotions, 32:87-88
CARRERE, JEAN
on Pius X, 81:99
CARTHAGE, COUNCIL OF, 397
canon of the Bible, 60:33, 35
CARTHUSIANS
Cologne
history of mysticism, 41:15
CASSIAN, JOHN, ca. 370-ca. 435
*Collationes Patrum*, 39:86
Mary and Nestorianism, 136:42
mentioned, 39:89
quoted, 21:45
Semi-Pelagianism, 136:37
Shepherd of Hermas, 21:65
CASSIODORUS SENATOR, FLAVIUS
MAGNUS AURELIUS, *ca.*487-*ca.*580
biographical note, 39:65
CASTE
India
Brahmans, 144:107-109
Ksatriyas, 144:109
Pariahs, 144:110
social structure, 144:107
Sudras, 144:110
Vaisyas, 144:109
CASUISTRY
out of favor today, 2:115
Pascal's letters, 136:110
CATACOMBS
hope, 70:43
inscriptions: peace as theme, 110:107
Roman martyrologies, 46:77-78
CATECHETICS
history
early Christian teachers, 17:76
Eastern Fathers of the Church, 39:58
Latin Fathers, 39:61
primitive catechisms and the Gospels, 60:87
texts, early Christian, 21:69
Mary and, 44:133
theology and, 2:46
CATECHUMENATE
early church
adjuration against Satan, 21:71-72
insufflation as exorcism, 21:68
Lent and the "elect," 21:69
Lord's Prayer in the early Church, 110:114
rite in the early Church, 21:68
salt, administration of, 21:68-69
scrutinies in, 21:69-70
third scrutiny, 21:71
CATECHUMENS: definition, 17:90n
CATECHUMENS, MASS OF THE (see
MASS OF THE CATECHUMENS)
CATENAE
medieval biblical commentaries, 63:35
CATHARI (CATHARISM)
(see *also* ALBIGENSES)
devil-worship, 21:93
Manicheism in Iran, 141:118
origin, 21:91
CATHARINE
(*saints names here spelled Catherine, q. v.*)
CATHEDRALS
middle ages
biblical symbolism, 60:99
CATHERINE OF GENOA, SAINT,
1447-1510
mysticism; influence, 41:54-55
CATHERINE DEI RICCI, SAINT,
1522-1590
mysticism, 41:55
CATHERINE OF SIENA, SAINT
Italian piety, 41:54
CATHERINET, F. M.
on demonology, 21:51n
CATHOLIC (THE WORD)
*catholica*, as a noun, 88:49
earliest use, 88:8-9
meaning: universal, 88:8
usage; history, 39:35
use by Ignatius of Antioch, 39:30
CATHOLIC ACTION
Pius XI, 88:101, 106
CATHOLIC CHURCH
(*for Catholic teachings on or relations to particular subjects, see under name of subject*)
(see *also* CHRISTIANITY; CHURCH)
absorbs but is not absorbed, 88:89
apologetics (see APOLOGETICS)
converts (see CONVERTS)
diverse spiritualities in, 81:108-109

CATHOLIC CHURCH contd
Eastern rites (see EASTERN CHURCHES)
historical continuity, 136:139
human mediation in, 6:86
liturgy (see LITURGY)
pope (see POPES)
universalist claims, 6:96
CATHOLICITY
all circumstances and mentalities, 88:87
apologetics, 88:7-126
biblical teaching, 88:18-41
the Apocalypse, 88:23
Genesis, 88:26
God's creative plan, 88:19
New Testament, 88:32-37
Old Testament, 88:24-32
parables of the Kingdom, 88:57
the Spirit and (Paul), 108:104-116
centralization essential, 88:83
church and state (4th century), 39:36
church history, 88:61-90
the Church today, 88:119-120
cultures and, 88:86
cultures, diversity of, 88:111
Cyril of Jerusalem on, 88:10
de Montcheuil on, 88:121
dispersion of the Jews and, 88:30
the early Church as Catholic, 39:35-39
the Eastern Churches, 88:71-83
Eastern schism, causes, 81:72-73
Europe and the papacy, 81:122
freedom of the Church, 88:71
fullness of Christ, 88:43
geographical, 88:11
geography or statistics, 88:47
history of doctrines
apologetic aspect, 88:12-14
middle ages, 88:10-12
history of the idea, 88:8-17
the Holy Spirit and universality, 108:81
integrating all, 88:88
intrinsic property, 88:42-47
Judaizing heresies, 136:11
liturgical language, 88:117-118
in liturgy, 88:72-74
local attachments opposed to, 39:35
meaning; mark of the Church, 39:35
missionary endeavor, 88:60
modern times, 88:66
multiplicity in unity, 88:44
particularism excluded, 88:61-71
primitive Christianity, 88:37-41
qualitative or quantitative, 88:15
reality in process, 88:56-60
scholars, 88:7, 119
spatial and geographical, 88:13-14
theologians, 88:16
Thomas Aquinas on, 88:12
the Trinity, 88:46
20th century, 88:91-121
a united whole, 88:43
universal appropriateness of Catholicism, 88:83-90
universality in time, 88:54
the word, 88:7
CATHOLICS
the true Catholic, 88:122
"universal" men, 88:99
CAUSALITY
(see *also* TELEOLOGY)
act of making being real, 15:38
analogous use of the word, 15:39-40
ancient philosophy and, 29:52-53
as anthropomorphism, 15:42
Aristotle's contribution, 29:52-53
the "becoming" of things, 15:56-57
Brunschvicg on, 15:36, 37
circle as argument against, 15:61
coordinate causes, 15:52
efficient cause; definition, 15:59
efficient cause; example of machine, 15:60
existence at the present moment, 15:54-55
a first cause, 15:51
first cause as transcendent, 15:59
"genesis" of (Le Roy), 15:43
idea of the infinite, 15:49
the individual and the whole (Le Roy), 15:40-41
infinite series (Kant), 15:54
infinite series (Thomas Aquinas), 15:59
knowledge and, 29:52
knowledge of finite causes, 23:41-42
matter and movement; first cause, 15:52n
meaning of (Le Roy), 15:42
order in the universe, 15:50-51
primitive mentality, 29:37-38
reason reaching beyond the sensible, 15:34
science: discovery of causes, 15:55
universal, efficient, prime mover, 15:58-62
unlimited series of causes, 15:52
CAUSE AND EFFECT (see CAUSALITY)
CAUSSADE, JEAN PIERRE DE, 1675-1751
mysticism, 41:138
CAUSSIN, NICOLAS, 1583-1651
mysticism, 41:81
CECILIA, SAINT (2nd century)
Passion of St. Cecily, 46:111
CELESTINE I, SAINT, POPE, *d.* 432
council at Ephesus, 39:37
mentioned, 39:52
Nestorianism, 136:43
CELESTIUS (Pelagian), 136:36
CELIBACY
canon law, 53:99
Christ's example, 53:90-92
common good of the Church, 53:88
history
Council of the Lateran, 53:99

Council of Trullo, 692, 53:99
the early centuries, 53:96-99
local councils, 5th century, 53:98
Kingdom of God, 53:91
Old Testament teaching, 53:88-90
Paul on, 53:100-101
Paul's teaching and example, 53:92-96
Protestant objections, 53:99-103
subdeacons, 53:72-73
CELLIER, Abbe
case of possession, 21:110
CELLS
lifelong process of variation, 32:50-51
reproduction of amoeba, 32:70-71
CELTS
theogony and cosmogony, 29:33
CEMETERIES
(*see also* CATACOMBS; TOMBS)
early Christian respect for, 46:76
Rome
Roman roads and, 46:76
sacredness; Constantine, 81:32-33
CEPHAS: meaning of, 81:12
CERINTHUS (1st century)
on divinity of Christ, 17:81-82
CERTAINTY (see TRUTH)
CERTITUDE
cases when possible, 23:31
French traditionalists on, 15:23
knowledge of God; the Spirit, 6:127
CERVEAU, RENE, 1700-1780
mentioned, 41:126
CHABOSEAU, JEAN
mentioned, 36:44
CHALCEDON, COUNCIL OF, 451
Christology, 136:45-48
Nicene Creed and, 110:60
CHANCE
creation as "fortunate" chance, 15:76-77
"laws" of, 15:77
mathematical notion of, 15:75-76
order in the universe, 15:75
origin of life, 30:32-34
in psychical research, 36:31-32
"typewriting monkeys," 15:76
CHANGE
evolution and, 30:97-106
unmoved mover demanded by, 15:62
CHANGE OF STATE (physics)
modern physics, 30:97-98
CHANT
Alleluia verse; qualities, 110:54
CHAOS
in primitive cosmogonies, 29:35
CHARACTER (sacraments)
marriage and, 54:51-52
CHARDON, LOUIS, O. P., 1595-1651
mysticism, 41:105
CHARISMA (the word)
meaning, 60:42n
CHARISMATA
biblical teaching
gifts (St. Paul), 17:64
kinds of gifts, 108:113-114
church, role in the, 2:66
consecration of bishops, 53:33-34
the Corinthians, 70:82
first appearance, 70:81
genuine and false, 70:83
gifts and personal sanctification, 46:24
as measures of holiness, 46:62
revival, 2:67
special favors, 70:81
CHARITIES
distribution of wealth, 59:120
orphanages (see ORPHANS)
CHARITY
(see LOVE: of neighbor; LOVE: theological virtue of charity; WORKS OF MERCY)
CHARLEMAGNE, 742-814
consecration; Christian civilization, 81:61
diptychs and, 110:84
iconoclasm, 136:54-55
mentioned, 110:60
Papal States; constitution, 81:60
CHARLES IV, EMPEROR, 1316-1378
church and state, 81:67
CHARLES BORROMEO, SAINT, 1538-1584
reform bishop, 41:52
CHARLIER, CELESTIN, O.S.B.
on biblical interpretation, 60:107
literary genres in the Bible, 60:52n
CHARRON, PIERRE, 1541-1603
humanism, 41:78
CHASTITY
(*see also* CELIBACY; CONTINENCE; IMPURITY)
Christ and the Church, 54:29n
five principles (Paul), 70:66
freedom for work, 70:71
love as inspiration of, 32:73
Pius XI on, 53:87
CHATEAUBRIAND, FRANCOIS AUGUSTE RENE, *vicomte* de, 1768-1848
on the Bible, 60:27
CHELLEAN MAN (see MAN, PREHISTORIC)
CHEMICAL ELEMENTS
acids, bases, salts, 32:12
disintegration, 30:20
the human organism, 32:9-11
inanimate matter, 30:24
new substances, 32:14
CHEMISTRY, ORGANIC
analysis of matter, 32:12-13
basic components, 32:15
chemistry of the vital functions, 32:14-17
terminology, 32:13

CHEMISTRY, PHYSICAL AND THEORETICAL
mental activity, 32:25-27
CHESTERTON, GILBERT KEITH, 1874-1936
on truth, 6:70
CHEVALIER, JACQUES
on rationality, 29:37
CHEYENNE INDIANS
origin of man; theory, 29:18
CHILDBIRTH
painless, 20:136
CHILDEBERT (6th century)
monastic history, 39:87
CHILDLIKENESS
spiritual childhood, 23:158
CHILDREN
defense of marriage, 54:107
dignity of marriage, 54:92-93
family rights, 54:94-96
maternal affection indispensable, 54:97-99
morality in childhood, 6:114
procreation and education, 54:59, 91-92
procreation as primary end, 54:34-36
purpose of marriage, 54:15
CHINESE RITES
Pius XII and, 88:113
CHIRON, Father
case of possession, 21:110
CHOSEN PEOPLE, THE
(see *also* JEWS; OLD TESTAMENT)
mission, 46:14-15
a people set apart, 65:32
unity of mankind, 65:79
universalist intention, 65:23
CHRESTUS
Jew in Rome; 1st Century, 81:29
CHRISM
blessing of, 108:99
priestly significance, 53:119
CHRIST (see JESUS CHRIST)
CHRISTENING (see BAPTISM)
CHRISTIAN, THE
body, soul, spirit, 39:67
mission of evangelization, 53:108
universal salvation; responsability, 88:55
CHRISTIAN CIVILIZATION (see CIVILIZATION, CHRISTIAN)
CHRISTIAN EVIDENCES (see APOLOGETICS)
CHRISTIAN LIFE
(see *also* CONDUCT OF LIFE; FAITH; FAMILY LIFE; PRAYER; RELIGIOUS PRACTICE; SPIRITUAL LIFE; WORLDLINESS)
action of the Spirit, 39:26
"adherence," 41:73-75
age for discovery of, 6:113
animated by the spirit of Christ, 46:21
Bérulle on, 41:72-73
change in the world, 59:19
charity; Maximus the Confessor, 39:80
Christ living in us, 59:125
Church and Spirit, 6:91-92
daily martyrdom, 46:81
daily suffering, 20:138
"Day of Christ," 70:40
encounter in love; God and man, 6:53
*Epistle to Diognetus*, 107:29
everyday life with Christ, 70:54ff
faith and charity; beginning and end, 39:30
the Fathers as authorities on, 39:15
Fathers of the Church as teachers, 39:54-66
feeble Christians, 46:55
giving of self, 17:154-156
"gnosis" of Origen, 39:56
God expressed through man, 59:17
Ignatius of Antioch, 17:142
incarnation, 59:15-17
incorporation into Christ the heart of, 46:20
indifference, 108:54
kingdom of Christ, 23:147
leading the human race, 53:113
life animated by Christ; four conditions, 6:116
life received from Christ, 6:28
love in, 46:22-23
love of God: essence, 23:100-103
Mary and the Parousia, 44:93-95
Mary's mediation, 44:110-112
material environment, 59:74
material well-being, 59:121
meditation and communication (St. Thomas), 17:144
meritorious living, 23:145
morality; lives animated by Christ, 6:114-115
natural ethics, 23:94
nothing but God, 59:56
object of, 59:16
Pauline mysticism, 70:115
prayer and action (Augustine), 39:120
priestly act; sacrifice, 53:115
renouncing self-proprietorship, 6:46
respect for man, 17:151
self alone, 23:106
self-surrender, 59:41
Sermon on the Mount, 23:71
spirit of adoption, 17:141
temporal commitment, 70:47
tension, paradox, 70:46
theology necessary, 2:124
transfiguration, 70:88
the Trinity, 39:48; 70:89-90
Trinity essential in (St. Paul), 17:65
Trinity in the early Church, 39:104-105
unity, 70:56
a vigil, 70:46

whole life animated by Christ, 6:42
CHRISTIAN MORALITY (see CHRISTIAN LIFE)
CHRISTIAN NAMES (see NAMES, CHRISTIAN)
CHRISTIAN PERFECTION (see PERFECTION)
CHRISTIAN SCIENCE, 136:93
CHRISTIAN UNITY
Christ's prayer for, 136:9
disunity and the missions, 137:115
Eucharist and, 70:80
love and the Spirit (St. Paul), 17:66
the Roman Church, 136:140
Trinity, faith in the, 17:9
CHRISTIAN WISDOM (see WISDOM)
CHRISTIANITY
(see *also particular subjects, e. g.,* CATHOLIC CHURCH; ECUMENICAL MOVEMENT; JESUS CHRIST; THEOLOGY, *etc.*)
all-embracing; the whole man, 107:10
covenant (Unitarianism), 137:72
dogmas essential in, 6:97
early church
apostles, obstacles facing, 107:9
catechumenate, entry into, 21:68
Catholicity of the ancient Church, 39:35-39
charges against the Christians, 107:21-22
Christian wisdom vs paganism, 39:25-26
communal ownership, 59:32-39
Constantine's conversion, 81:54
emperors as "Lord," 17:56-57
false teachers in St. Paul's time, 17:61
the Holy Spirit in, 39:12-13; 108:76-87
initiation, sacraments of, 21:67-68
Iranian religion and, 141:117
Jewish community in Rome; Peter, 81:29-30
the Judaizers, 88:38-39
oral teaching in, 60:16
prayers, doxologies, hymns, 17:94-97
Trinitarian piety, 39:105
universalism, 88:37-41
essence of, 39:9
force against materialism, 39:27
full meaning of creation, 107:123
God (see GOD)
Greek philosophy and Jesus crucified, 17:53
history
systems of thought in, 17:118
humanists and, 41:20
individuality and, 88:88
a living being, 6:72
mission to all nations, 107:8
and money, 59:7-126
moral values, 59:20
mysterious, 70:60
originality of, 17:54
Paul's role in, 60:91
philosophy
eclectic; hellenic, 29:60
human and divine wisdom, 70:56-57
oriental philosophy; no influence, 29:60
power of synthesis, 6:103
Protestant (see PROTESTANTISM)
redemption as essence of, 17:61
religion of love, 23:9
religion of the divine, 59:41
revolution of the Cross, 60:84
soul of the world, 107:39
spiritual life as essence of, 39:116
a spiritual religion, 59:19
spread of; evil diminishes, 20:126-127
transcendence of, 6:97
universal appropriateness, 88:84
universality essential, 107:117
CHRISTIANITY AND HINDUISM (see HINDUISM AND CHRISTIANITY)
CHRISTIANITY AND JUDAISM (see JUDAISM AND CHRISTIANITY)
CHRISTIANITY AND MOHAMMEDANISM (see MOHAMMEDANISM AND CHRISTIANITY)
CHRISTIANITY AND OTHER RELIGIONS
grace unique in, 23:59
history and time in, 6:98
Mithraism, 141:155
uniqueness of Christianity, 6:97
CHRISTMAS
(see *also* EPIPHANY)
feast of, 108:37
CHRISTMAS SEASON
Advent, Christmas, Epiphany 108:36-49
the church year, 108:35
Messianic texts, 108:41
CHRISTOPHER, SAINT
history and, 46:112, 113
CHRONICLES, BOOK OF (see PARALIPOMENON)
CHRYSIPPUS, *ca.* 282-209 B.C.
influence of, 29:56
CHRYSOSTOM, JOHN (see JOHN CHRYSOSTOM, SAINT)
CHURCH
(see *also* CHRISTIANITY; COMMUNION OF SAINTS; KINGDOM OF GOD; MYSTICAL BODY OF CHRIST; SALVATION OUTSIDE THE CHURCH)
apostolicity (see APOSTOLICITY)
appearance and mystery, 6:85
Augustine's devotion to, 39:112
authority
tradition and Scripture, 81:50-51
biblical teaching
charismata and the building up of, 17:64
Christ the center (St. Paul), 17:62
Holy Spirit the soul of (John), 17:73
work of the Trinity in, 17:64

CHURCH contd
blessings promised Abraham, 108:107
"body" and "soul" of the, 6:107
body of all the believers, 70:127
the Bride, 54:29
Catholicity (see CATHOLICITY)
charismata in, 2:66
Christ continued, 88:50
Christ the center, 17:62
Christ united with, 54:27-29
Christ's risen body and, 6:84
city of God (Augustine), 39:39-42
a collective being, 70:130
continuation of Christ, 39:23
contradictions, 59:19
devotion to, 44:76
divine and human, 59:18
end of creation, 23:146
existence before Christ, 107:78-79
faith in the, 6:86-95
forces of evil vs the Church, 20:120
form of the world, 88:45
foundation
(see *also* POPES: primacy)
Apostles: witnesses of the Spirit, 39:8-9
the apostolic succession and, 81:113
Christ's plan, 107:79-82
fulfilment of Christ's plan, 107:82-85
Holy Spirit and the apostolic college, 6:123
Holy Spirit; Christ's promise, 107:85-87
Jerusalem as center, 81:25
mediators and Christ, 6:87
a new society, 107:89
parallels with Christ, 107:76-77
Pentecost, 107:87-89
Peter, the rock, 81:15; 107:80-81
fruitfulness of the Holy Spirit, 17:145
God's instrument in the world, 59:19
God's witness, 6:124
grace in the, 23:140, 145
growth, law of, 88:59
growth of the, 88:58
head and members, 46:23
a historical miracle, 88:71
history of doctrines
Scripture and the Church, 137:24
history of doctrines, early church
Athanasius, 39:34
Augustine's *City of God;* supernatural order, 39:42
Clement's Epistle, 39:31
Ephrem the Syrian, 39:59
Ignatius of Antioch, 39:29-30
holiness
Christ's sanctifying work, 46:102
the Holy Spirit, 108:112-115
Holy Spirit acts in, 108:32
human and divine, 23:149-150
immensity, 88:46
impeccability, 107:75
indefectibility
biblical teaching, 107:84
infallibility
God speaks in the Church, 6:92
Holy Spirit as cause, 6:127
Holy Spirit, mission of the, 17:74
as institution; as communion, 6:93
institutional mediation, 88:53
invisible members, 23:153
Jansenistic teaching, 136:115
marks (see MARKS OF THE CHURCH)
marriage of Christ, 54:86-88
Mary and (see *under* MARY, BLESSED VIRGIN)
material cause, 88:43
means of Christian life; Holy Spirit, 6:91-92
means of faith; object of faith, 6:86
mission
casting out devils, 21:49
continuing Christ's work, 108:9-10, 18
cultures, 88:112
hallowing of the world, 46:24
return to the Father, 88:22
revelation, preserving and interpreting, 6:132
salvation, 88:55
transmission of the revelation, 6:91
a moral miracle, 88:62
motherhood
Bossuet on, 44:72-73
God's fatherhood, 44:77-79
Mary and, 44:67-79
universality, 88:55
"mystery" of God, 108:105-107
necessary mediation of the, 6:86
the new holy people, 46:23-24
one with Christ, 6:91
perseverance in holiness and the, 46:23-24
powers; the Spirit, 108:77
powers, threefold, 107:89
prayer for, 88:19
presence of God, 88:45
priestly function; the Mass, 110:95
Protestant interpretation
biblicism, 81:36
Calvin on, 137:50-52
hierarchical principle, 137:45
Luther's teachings, 137:48-49
mediation, 137:44
Peter and the magisterium, 81:19
salvation and (see SALVATION)
struggle with the world, 23:148
synthesis, 88:89
teaching office
(see *also* RULE OF FAITH)
belief and faith, 6:131
infallibility and authority, 81:116-117
the ordinary *magisterium*, 44:105-106
theologians, 2:125

unity (see UNITY OF THE CHURCH)
"unity of the Holy Spirit," 110:111
universality (see CATHOLICITY)
victim with Christ, 110:74
visible (Luther), 137:49-50
visible or invisible, 107:90-91
CHURCH AND SCIENCE (see SCIENCE AND RELIGION)
CHURCH AND STATE
(see *also* POPES: temporal power)
absolutism and the popes, 81:84
Augustine's *City of God*, 39:42
England
history, 14th century, 81:67
France
Pius X and, 81:95, 97
history, early church
Ambrose and Theodosius, 39:36
history, middle ages
progressive secularization, 81:66-67
transfer of authority; 9th century, 81:61-62
history, 12th-14th centuries
the "two swords," 81:63-64
Unam sanctam (Boniface VIII), 81:65
history, modern period
attacks, 18th century, 88:67
conditions, 19th century, 88:68-70
history, 16th century
the Reformation, 81:79
history, 18th century
laicism, 81:85
the supranational Church, 88:109-111
20th century
authority of the papacy, 81:121
CHURCH DISCIPLINE
authority and, 36:80-81
Protestant churches, 136:95
CHURCH FATHERS (see FATHERS OF THE CHURCH)
CHURCH HISTORY
(see *also* BISHOPS; COUNCILS AND SYNODS; EPISCOPACY; HERESIES; MIDDLE AGES; PERSECUTION; POPES; PROTESTANTISM; REFORMATION)
adaptability shown in, 88:85
bibliography, 136:142
catholicity in process, 88:59, 61-90
deacons' role in, 53:64-65
divinity proven by, 88:71
early church (see *also* APOSTLES; APOSTOLIC FATHERS; CATACOMBS; FATHERS OF THE CHURCH)
Antiochene dispute as schism, 81:25-26
apostolic age; the Church's leaders, 81:35-36
the barbarians, 88:64
dangers of being overrun, 88:63
Greeks and Latins, 136:30
Peter and the Church of Rome, 81:27-34
prayers for the whole Church, 110:83
heresy and schism in, 81:54
middle ages
particularism excluded, 88:64-66
Providence and the Fathers, 39:17
saints in time of need, 46:103
Satanism and, 21:87
"storms" of the first fifteen centuries, 81:79-80
two deplorable dates, 136:71
4th-6th centuries
barbarian invasions, 81:56-57
5th century
papal prestige; the barbarians, 39:38
9th century
patristic period, close of, 39:22
16th century
post-Tridentine reforms, 81:82
CHURCH MEMBERSHIP
every child of God, 88:54
CHURCH MUSIC
(see *also* CHANT; HYMNS)
Pius X and, 81:97
CHURCH OF ENGLAND
(see *also* ANGLO-CATHOLICISM; OXFORD MOVEMENT)
Anglican orders, 136:90; 137:94
the Anglican schism, 136:88
bishops; teaching office, 137:100
Book of Common Prayer, 137:92ff
Calvinism, 137:52
the Caroline divines, 137:94-95
Charles II, 137:95
ecumenical movement, 137:102-105, 127-128
episcopacy question, 137:92, 95, 103
the Evangelical party, 137:97
history and theologies, 137:91-106
liturgical experience, 137:100
the Lord's Supper, 136:90
Low Churchmen, 137:102
Methodism, 137:97
the Non-Jurors, 137:96
oneness, 137:100
the Ordinal, 137:94
particularism, 88:83
Puritan domination, 137:95
the Puritan wing, 137:18
schisms from, 137:110-111
sects, 137:61
seven positions; 19th century, 137:101
theologies, 19th century, 137:98-99
the Thirty-Nine Articles, 136:90; 137:93
*via media*, 137:103
CHURCH OF SOUTH INDIA
episcopal structure, 137:117
reunion; 137:116, 128
CHURCH PROPERTY
France
enormous wealth, 41:56

CHURCH PUBLICITY
"too human face," 6:85
CHURCH REFORM (see REFORM IN THE CHURCH)
CHURCH WORK
in society, 59:18
CHURCH YEAR
(see *also particular feasts and seasons*, e. g., ADVENT; CHRISTMAS; EASTER; LENT; PENTECOST; SEPTUAGESIMA, *etc.*)
Christ; the second phase, 108:30
Church and Spirit; the 3d phase, 108:31
efficacy of participation in, 108:44
end of the, 108:115
Gospel passages in, 110:58
the Holy Spirit in, 108:29-87
lessons, sequence of, 110:51
Old Testament phase, 108:29
phases, 108:29
Proper of Saints, 108:113
scripture and tradition, 108:33-36
Trinity in, 108:118-119
CICERO, MARCUS TULLIUS, 106-43 B.C.
on atomism, 29:43
mentioned, 60:30
Minutius Felix and, 107:32
on Stoic theodicy, 29:57
CIRCLE: causality, 15:61
CIRCUMCELLIONS: Donatists, 136:31
CIRCUMCISION
biblical authors' interpretation, 63:38
Paul and the Jews, 70:98
CIRCUMINCESSION
meaning: *perichoresis*, 17:120
CISNEROS, GARCIAS DE, O. S. B., 1455-1510
*Spiritual exercises*, 41:11
CIVILIZATION
(see *also* CULTURE; PROGRESS; RELIGIONS)
Christian
Charlemagne (8th century), 81:61
history animated by God, 6:98
material plenty in, 59:66
Taine on, 107:101
the Gospel transcends, 70:76-77
Greek
characteristics, 29:39
fusion of peoples, 29:38-39
history
"secondary" civilizations, 29:19
modern
Church's perils; authority, 81:122-123
the family, 54:105-106
foresight; material security, 59:78-84
material values, 59:125
plenty as an end, 59:66-67
Promethean age, 17:142
solidarity sought, 88:92
technology and, 59:7
technology and poverty, 59:63-86
Occidental
threefold foundation, 60:8
20th century
atheistic culture, 6:61
CLAIRVOYANCE
(see *also* EXTRASENSORY PRECEPTION)
evil done by, 36:138
Peter Hurkos; fraud, 36:68-69
Richet on, 36:21
as source of knowledge, 36:23
CLASS DISTINCTION
(see *also* CASTE; MIDDLE CLASSES)
wealth and, 59:50-51
CLASS STRUGGLE
parables of Christ, 59:31
CLASSICAL ANTIQUITIES
the Fathers and culture, 39:57
CLASSICAL LITERATURE
time between composition and manuscript, 60:21
CLAUDEL, PAUL LOUIS CHARLES, 1868-1955
appreciation of Bible, 60:111
on biblical criticism, 63:14-16
Book of Ruth and, 60:81
on Christian joy, 6:59
on Christian solidarity, 88:94
on the Church, 88:8
on God's existence, 6:14n
on holiness, 17:149
on immoral literature, 21:118
on literalist views of Scripture, 60:99
mentioned, 15:117
on prayer, 60:112
on too "scientific" exegesis, 60:100
on understanding Scripture, 60:96
universalism, 88:93
CLAUSIUS, RUDOLF JULIUS EMMANUEL, 1822-1888
on entropy, 15:80
CLEANTHES, 331-233 B. C.
hymn to Zeus, 29:57
CLEMENS, TITUS FLAVIUS, *Alexandrinus*
Christian education, 39:54-55
on faith, 39:55
on the Gospels, 60:86
mentioned, 39:30, 56
CLEMENT I, SAINT, POPE, *d.ca.* 99
apostolic succession, 81:39, 40-41
on episcopal power, 81:38
epistle of, 39:21
epistle to the Corinthians, 39:31
letter of, read in Corinth, 81:43
mysticism, 39:67
on obedience, 81:41
Peter in Rome; evidence, 81:31
on priesthood, 53:20-22

CLEMENT V, POPE, 1264-1314
(elected 1305)
weak man, 81:67
CLEMENT VI, POPE, 1291-1352
(elected 1342)
reign, 81:67
CLEMENT VII (ANTIPOPE)
schism in the Church, 81:68
CLEMENT VIII, POPE, 1546-1605
mentioned, 81:82
the Missal, 110:28
Vulgate edition of the bible, 60:65
CLEMENT XI, POPE, 1649-1721
(elected 1700)
*Vineam Domini Sabaoth*, 136:113
CLEMENT XIV, POPE, 1705-1774
(elected 1769)
the Jesuits, 81:84
CLEMENT OF ALEXANDRIA (see CLEMENS, TITUS FLAVIUS, *Alexandrinus)*
CLEMENT OF ROME (see CLEMENT I, SAINT, POPE, *d.ca.* 99)
CLERGY
(see *also* BISHOPS; MISSIONARIES; POPES; PRIESTS)
celibacy (see CELIBACY)
Eastern churches (see *under* EASTERN CHURCHES)
statistics by type, 81:107
tonsure (see TONSURE)
CLERGY AND MEDICINE (see PASTORAL MEDICINE)
CLERICALISM
medieval Christianity, 6:64
CLOTHES
standards of living, 59:70
CLOUD
presence of God; sign, 17:26-27; 40:41-42
COELACANTH: living fossil, 30:104-105
COENS, MAURICE, S. J.
Bollandist, 46:116
COGNITION (see KNOWLEDGE)
COLLECT(S)
antiquity of, 110:42-43
characteristics; style, 110:43-44
conclusion (text), 110:48
dogmatic content, 110:43
doxology in conclusions of, 17:95
examples: texts of nine collects, 110:45-47
meditation on, 110:48
number of, 110:42
origin of the word, 110:42
posture of the celebrant, 110:42
prayer of the faithful (Offertory), 110:62
recitative chant, 110:48
rhythmic structure of the, 110:44
traditional forms of address, 110:43
COLLECTIONS
origin of, 110:64
spiritually meaningful, 110:65
COLLET, ABBE
case of possession, 21:110
COLOGNE CHARTERHOUSE (see CARTHUSIANS: Cologne)
COLONIES, COLONIZATION
church and state, 88:69
COLONNA, EGIDIO (Abp., *d.* 1316)
on temporal power, 81:66
COLOSSIANS, EPISTLE TO THE
background, 70:122
references
Col 1.12---6:71
Col 1.13---21:90
Col 1.15---17:50, 130
Col 1.15-16---21:11
Col 1. 15-20---17:83; 70:124; 88:21
Col 1.17-19---17:62
Col 1.20---17:51
Col 1. 24---70:132
Col 2.4-10---17:83
Col 2.9-10---17:61
Col 3. 1-2, 12-15---70:131
Col 3.5-8---46:10
Col 3.16---17:60
COLUMBAN, SAINT, 543-615
monastic missionary, 39:89
COLUMBUS, CHRISTOPHER, 1451-1506
mentioned, 29:67
COLUMN
symbol of God's love, 16:87
LE COMITE BELGE POUR l'INVESTIGATION SCIENTIFIQUE DES PHENOMENES REPUTES PARANORMAUX
purpose, 36:36
COMMANDMENTS, THE TEN
basic moral teaching, 60:75
categorical imperatives, 65:30
gratitude to Yahweh, 65:30
"knowledge of God," 65:34
mercy shown in, 16:90-91
minimum Christian life, 23:101
Moses' role in, 60:75
terms of the Covenant, 65:33
two biblical versions, 65:30
COMMINGLING (see COMMUNION OF THE MASS)
COMMIXTURE
history of the Mass, 110:116-121
COMMON CONSENT (see CONSENT, COMMON)
COMMON GOOD
individual rights, 59:108
interdependent individuals, 59:96
sacrifice for others, 17:151
COMMUNAL LIFE
early Christian communism, 59:32-39

COMMUNICANTES
canon prayer; history and commentary, 110:85-86
insertions for greater feasts, 110:86
COMMUNICATION
in animals, 36:129
knowledge the means of, 23:27
COMMUNION (the Eucharist)
(see *also* EUCHARIST; MASS; VIATICUM)
antiphon
chants of the, 110:127
psalms sung during; history, 110:127
time for singing, 110:127
distribution apart from Mass
customs; the Ritual, 110:123
distribution to the sick
consecration for whole year, 110:117n
efficacy (see EUCHARIST: efficacy)
frequency
infrequent in middle ages, 110:93, 126
Jansenism, 136:106
reception at every Mass, 110:121-122
liturgy, rites, rubrics, etc.
breaking of the bread, 110:116
ceremonies in early Church, 110:124
commingling: history and symbolism, 110:116-117
commingling: symbol of resurrection, 110:118
elevation before distributing, 110:92
part of the Mass, 110:29
prayers and ceremonies, 110:122-123
rearrangement suggested, 110:119
Lord's Prayer as preparation, 110:113-114
Pius X and, 81:96
reception of both species
children; early church, 110:126
reasons for change of discipline, 110:125-126
restricted use of chalice; history, 110:125
spiritual
practice of, 110:126
united with Christ's sacrifice, 110:138
unworthy, 70:80
COMMUNION OF SAINTS
differences in supernatural worth, 46:25
Eucharist and, 110:113
COMMUNISM
Catholic Church
combat; the papacy, 81:126
as a "church," 81:125-126
the community as basic, 59:104
early Christian communal life, 59:32-39
Fathers of the Church, 59:45
Pius XI on, 59:107; 88:105
program: de-Christianization, 81:126
as Satanism, 21:117
wealth as goal, 59:36
the word, 59:37
COMMUNITY, EARLY CHRISTIAN
"comunism," charity, 59:37
Christian society, 59:18
COMMUNITY LIFE
good example; evangelization, 6:89
importance, 59:17
joy in giving, 17:155-156
nostalgia for, 59:36
COMPARATIVE RELIGION (see RELIGIONS)
COMPLACENCY
self-satisfied people, 6:53
COMTE, AUGUSTE, 1798-1857
positivism, 136:126
CON: Peruvian cosmogony, 29:30
CONCEPTION
collaborators with God, 32:74-75
CONCORDATS
France (1801)
importance in church history, 81:86
middle ages, 81:70
Pius VII and, 81:87
of Pius XI, 81:102
Worms (1122)
empire vs Church, 81:63
CONCORDISM
science and creation, 29:93
CONCUBINAGE OF THE CLERGY
Gregory VII and, 81:63
CONDREN, CHARLES DE, 1588-1641
Bérullism, 41:93-95
CONDUCT OF LIFE
(see *also* CHRISTIAN LIFE; COURAGE; DUTY; EGOISM; LOYALTY; OBEDIENCE; RESPONSIBILITY; REVERENCE)
belief seen in, 15:125
calculation or whole-heartedness, 59:27
eternal life as norm, 23:93
faith as inspiration of temporal acts, 6:116-117
health and virtue, 32:85-86
improvidence a duty, 59:84
indifferent truths, 6:44
lives animated by Christ, 6:114-115
moral value as an absolute, 15:17
offering at Mass, 110:73
right ordering, 23:96
social involvement, 54:39
wisdom literature (O. T.), 65:40
CONFESSORS (SAINTS)
cultus; history, 46:80-81
CONFIDENCE IN GOD (see TRUST IN GOD)
CONFIRMATION
anointing by the Holy Spirit, 53:118
Holy Spirit conferred, 108:92
minister
bishops, 53:44
universal priesthood, 53:117-120

CONFITEOR
Fore-Mass prayer, 110:33
preparation for communion, 110:123
CONFUCIUS, 551-479 B. C.
mentioned, 6:30
CONGAR, YVES M. J., O. P., 1904-
on catholicity, 88:43, 56-57
on the Eastern schism, 81:72
on reunion, 81:75-76
CONGREGATION FOR THE PROPAGATION OF THE FAITH
purpose of founding, 88:70
CONGREGATION OF RITES
miracles and, 36:89-90
CONGREGATION OF THE MISSION (see VINCENTIANS)
CONGREGATIONAL SINGING
desirability, 110:38
CONJURING
Yoga, achievements of, 36:108-109
CONSCIENCE
remorse, 20:101
CONSCIOUSNESS
(see *also* SUBCONSCIOUSNESS)
psi-function at work, 36:9
CONSECRATION
mission of the chosen people, 46:14-15
places, objects, persons, 16:133
CONSECRATION AT MASS
(see *also* ELEVATION AT MASS; EPIKLESIS)
biblical references, 110:91
effected by words of institution, 110:104
moment of; teaching of the Fathers, 110:103-104
*Mysterium fidei*, 110:91
offerings: acquiescence in advance, 110:70
part of the Mass, 110:29
*Qui pridie:* text and commentary, 110:90-92
CONSECRATION OF BISHOPS
(see BISHOPS: consecration)
CONSENT, COMMON
belief in God, 15:23
fact of, 15:23-24
value as argument, 15:24
CONSERVATION OF ENERGY (see FORCE AND ENERGY)
CONSTANCE, COUNCIL OF, 1414-1418
mentioned, 110:125
superiority over the pope, 81:69
CONSTANTINE I, THE GREAT, EMPEROR OF ROME, *d.* 337
Arianism, 136:21
Augustine on, 39:41
basilica of St. Peter; tomb, 81:32-33
Christian apostolate of, 81:55
conversion; history of Christianity, 81:54
conversion of, 46:103
CONSTANTINOPLE
Byzantine school at, 39:99
mentioned, 46:98
monastic center, 39:90
Patriarch of; rank, 136:47
CONSTANTINOPLE, COUNCIL OF, 1st, 381
ecumenical council, 136:41n
CONSTANTINOPLE, COUNCIL OF, 2d, 553
the Creed, 17:113
constitution)
CONSTITUTION, HUMAN (see MAN:
CONTEMPLATION
(see *also* MYSTICAL UNION)
"active" saints and, 46:62
*apatheia*, 20:132
doctrinal mission of the Doctors, 39:23
effects (Dionysius), 39:79
effects (Gregory the Great), 39:79
Francis de Sales on, 41:65-66
as knowledge, 15:29
knowledge of Christ as God, 39:30
"night of the soul," 23:112
Origen's teachings on, 39:69
saints and temperament, 46:62
value recognized today, 39:123
worship and, 16:12
CONTESTATIO
use in liturgy, 110:78
CONTINENCE
Old Testament, 53:88-89
virtue, 53:92
CONTINGENCY
definition, 15:32n
existence of God (Sartre), 15:44-45
meaning, 15:63
the necessary being, 15:62-65
CONTRACEPTION (see BIRTH CONTROL)
CONTRITION
(see *also* REPENTANCE)
CONVERSION
age for: 18 to 25, 6:113
argument and faith, 107:122
biblical teaching
Antiochene controversy, 81:25
brutal spiritual combat, 6:112
conditions (three) for, 6:112-113
"constants" in all conversions, 6:111
each case unique, 6:111
free will and, 107:11
Holy Spirit's role in, 107:14
normal age for, 6:7
Protestant movements, 137:135
scandal as obstacle, 6:111
social reform and, 59:14
testimony of converts, 6:57-58
CONVERSION, MORAL
daily renewal of, 46:56
Plotinus on, 20:23

CONVERTS
crisis after period of fervor, 6:120
Mary and, 44:107
spiritual trials; the devil, 21:64
COPERNICUS, NICOLAUS, 1473-1543
mentioned, 29:68
COPTIC CHURCH
Monophysitism, 136:48
CO-REDEMPTION
active role, 44:62
the divine plan, 44:65
Mary allowed to cooperate, 16:96
Mary's queenship, 44:87
Mary's vocation; motherhood, 44:54
passion and compassion, 44:60-61
passive role, 44:61
Pius XII on, 44:66
the title Co-redemptrix, 44:64
CORINTH
dissensions in the early Church, 81:40-41
intellectual life, 70:55
moral conditions, 70:63
paganism, 70:53
CORINTHIANS, EPISTLES TO THE
introduction, 70:52-90
CORINTHIANS, 1st EPISTLE TO
references
1 Cor 1. 18-24—16:138
1 Cor 1.23, 25—17:54
1 Cor 1.24, 30—17:52
1 Cor 1.29-31—17:55
1 Cor 2.1-5—17:53
1 Cor 2. 1-13—108:106
1 Cor 2.11—6:125
1 Cor 3.22-23—107:123
1 Cor 3.23—107:39
1 Cor 6.9-11—46:10
1 Cor 6.11—17:63, 64
1 Cor 6.11-20—46:22
1 Cor 6. 13-20—54:36
1 Cor 6.19—17:63
1 Cor 7—70:68
1 Cor 7. 32-35—53:94
1 Cor 8.6—17:58
1 Cor 9.9—60:106
1 Cor 10. 16-22—70:79
1 Cor 10.17—110:138
1 Cor 10.26—17:58
1 Cor 10.31—46:22
1 Cor 11. 22—70:78
1 Cor 11. 23-29—70:78; 110:11
1 Cor 11.24, 25—110:91
1 Cor 12.3—17:59
1 Cor 12.4-11—17:64
1 Cor 13—23:105
1 Cor 13:1-13—39:11; 70:84
1 Cor 13.4-7—46:23
1 Cor 15—70:72, 74n; 107:68
1 Cor 15.9-10—21:64
1 Cor 15.14, 17—6:75
1 Cor 15. 22-28—88:23
1 Cor 15.24-26—21:88
1 Cor 15.24-28—17:51
1 Cor 15. 44-49—108:30
1 Cor 15.55—60:91
1 Cor 16.22—6:77n
CORINTHIANS, 2nd EPISTLE TO
references
2 Cor 3.14—60:94
2 Cor 4.4—21:55
2 Cor 5.18-19—17:51
2 Cor 6. 3-4—88:124
2 Cor 12.7-10—21:65
2 Cor 13.13—6:128; 17:66
CORNELIUS, SAINT, POPE, *d.* 253
Cyprian and, 81:47
CORONATIONS
history
Pepin the Short, 81:59
CORPORAL WORKS OF MERCY (see WORKS OF MERCY, CORPORAL)
COSMOGONY
(see *also* NEBULAR HYPOTHESIS; UNIVERSE)
Assyrian myth, 141:99
atomistic theory (Democritus), 29:43
Babylonian, 29:24-26
biblical (see CREATION)
causality in ancient philosophy, 29:52-53
Celtic; origins of man, 29:33-34
Chaldean myth, 141:98-99
chaos in, 29:35
Chinese, 29:29
conclusions (evolution), 30:135
"cosmic egg" myth, 29:20
Dogon; creation, 29:21-22
Egyptian, 29:22-24
evolutionary trilogy, 30:9, 18
expansion-contraction process, 29:125
Germanic, 29:34-35
Greek philosophers and, 29:39
Greek; summary, 29:30-33
Hindu, 29:28; 144:49
historical concept, 30:18-19
Iranian, 141:164
Maori: Rangi and Papa, 29:21
Mayan, 29:29-30
neoplatonic theories of man's origin, 29:58-60
"pan-cyclic" theory of Plotinus, 29:59
Persian, 29:26-27
Peruvian, 29:30
Platonic anthropogony, 29:49
Polynesian hymn, 29:19-20
primitive theories of man's origin, 29:16-19
sky-earth as original pair, 29:21
solar mythology, 141:23-24
"steady-state universe" (Hoyle), 29:125
Stoics and man's origins, 29:56-58
Sumerian myth, 141:98
Vedic hymn, 144:17

COSMOLOGY
(see *also* ATOMISM; EARTH)
"eternal world," 15:53
Greek thought and Christianity, 17:53
Hindu philosophy, 144:71
hypothesis of chance, 15:76-77
intelligence in control of, 15:74
Pythagorean mysticism of numbers, 29:41-42
COTON, PIERRE, 1564-1626
mysticism, 41:81
COUNCILS AND SYNODS
history
Church Fathers' role, 39:20
Semi-Arianism, 136:23
Rome (449), 136:46
Rome (1059)
appointment of popes, 81:62
tradition contained in, 29:113
COUNCILS, ECUMENICAL
superior to the pope, 81:69
COURAGE
daily heroism, 46:59
COVENANT (Old Testament)
biblical biography, 65:108
biblical terms, 60:29-30
catholicity of, 65:23
earthly kingdom, 65:106
ethics rather than ritual, 65:33
freedom of man preserved in, 6:20-21
God and Abraham, 60:73
God's alliance with Abraham, 6:20-22
God's people a holy people, 46:14-15
Gospels, understanding the, 6:26
guarantees of the Alliance, 6:142
initiative from God, 65:36
kings and, 65:27
kings' responsibility, 65:67
marriage metaphors, 65:24
material life covered by, 65:42
meaning of the word, 65:21
official upholders of, 65:26-27
proclamation of terms of, 65:25
relationship binding God and man, 65:34
renewals of the, 65:32
salvation through, 65:94
social responsibility of Israel, 65:22-23
understanding the two Testaments, 60:96
COVENANT (theology)
Unitarianism, 137:71-72
CRAFTSMEN (see ARTISANS)
CRANMER, THOMAS, 1489-1556
Book of Common Prayer, 137:92-93
confession of faith, 136:89
the Reformation, 137:17
CRASSET, JEAN, 1618-1692
spiritual thought, 41:109-110
CREATED THINGS
cause of existence, 23:42
Francis of Assisi and, 46:61
"haec omnia bona" in the canon, 110:110
CREATION
(see *also* ADAM AND EVE; COSMOGONY; COSMOLOGY; EARTH)
affirmation; consequences, 23:44-45
Aristotle's theodicy, 29:54-55
Augustine's teaching on, 29:114-117
Barth's theology, 137:85
biblical teaching
Bloy on criticism, 63:13
cosmogony, 29:92-94
"days" as "epochs," 29:93
the *Enuma elis* and, 29:25
in Genesis, 60:66
Genesis and Babylonian mythology, 29:121-122
Genesis, two narratives of, 29:94-108
goodness of the, 29:104-105
Job, Book of, 29:109
John's Prologue, 6:140-141
logos doctrine, 17:70
patriarchal narrative (Genesis), 29:96-101
Pius XII on the exegesis of Genesis, 29:95-96
the priestly narrative (Genesis), 29:101-108
revised edition of Genesis; reasons, 29:100
"rib" as symbol, 29:99
science and the Bible, 60:106-107
"six days," 29:108-109
texts other than Genesis, 29:108-113
tradition in Genesis, 60:71-72
unity of the (St. Paul), 21:11
Christ the keystone, 44:20
denial; consequences, 15:101
dependence on Christ (Paul), 70:126
devil's power, 20:60
dogmatic definition of, 21:8
Egyptian mythology, 141:27
evolution and Catholic scientists, 30:132-134
glorification of man, 70:117
Gnostic theory, 20:17
God the Father; love, 17:139
God's action; the individual soul, 29:132
God's first word, 6:19
goodness of, 21:82
gratuitous, 23:46
Hindu metaphysics, 144:69-72
history and the Church, 107:77
imperfect being, 20:86
infinite power, 16:100-101
interdependence in the universe, 21:21
language difficulties, 15:99-100
love as motive, 29:113
love overflowing, 17:139
Manichaean doctrine, 17:82
meaning: absolute dependence, 15:100

CREATION contd
metaphysical reasoning, 30:16-17
Moses and science, 29:100
nebular hypothesis and, 29:93
a necessary hypothesis, 15:101
overflowing of the Trinity, 6:73
patristic views on, 29:114
Persian treatises, 29:26
Plato's theory of the, 29:48-49
the *Pleroma*, 70:125
presence of God, 16:119
primitive beliefs about the supreme being, 29:18
procession *ad extra*, 17:120
providence and, 15:103-104; 107:76
purpose; Bible and myth compared, 29:123
purpose in creating man, 23:75
reason for, 2:64
religion in modern times and, 6:68
rights of the Creator, 16:26
Sartre on, 15:101-102
science and theology: concordism, 29:93
"seminal" causes (Augustine), 29:117
of thought, 15:92
time as problem, 15:100
total dependence, 23:45
tradition on the, 29:113-119
transcendence of God and, 15:88
Vatican Council on, 21:8-9; 29:118-119
Vedic hymn, 144:18
vocation of, 17:143
"wisdom at play," 29:112
the Word as God's instrument (Arianism), 17:106
world as always beginning, 15:103
CREATION (literary, artistic, etc.)
man's perfection, 17:120
CREATIONISM
origin of the soul, 29:132-133
CREDO (MUSIC)
chants for the creed, 110:61
CREED(S)
(see *also* APOSTLES' CREED; NICENE CREED)
articles of faith, 2:29
early catechumens; scrutiny, 21:71
"Catholic" in, 39:35
"for the resurrection of the body," 17:94
history; the "agreed text," 17:93
the "Roman Creed," (*circa* 200), 17:94
spiritual meaning lost today, 17:93
CREMA, BATTISTA DA (see BATTISTA DA CREMA)
CREMATION
Hinduism, 144:90
resurrection and, 70:75n
CRESCENS (pagan philosopher)
Justin and, 107:23
CRESSAC, BERTRAND DE
mentioned, 36:28
on parapsychology and science, 36:104
CREUSEN, JOSEPH, S. J., 1880-
mentioned, 36:93
CRIME
devil as cause, 21:29
distant consequences, 20:90
juvenile (see JUVENILE DELINQUENCY)
police deceived by clairvoyants, etc., 36:139
CRITICISM
(see *also* LITERARY CRITICISM)
meaning of, 63:7
science or profession, 63:7
task of (Loisy), 63:62
varied tasks of, 63:12
CRITICISM, TEXTUAL
authenticity determined by, 63:11
Bible (see *under* BIBLE)
copyist's mistakes; history, 63:8
historicity determined by, 63:11
internal criticism, 60:26
purpose, 63:8
science and method, 60:25-26
CROISET, ALFRED, 1845-1923
mentioned, 29:30
CROSS
Initial T of the canon, 110:82
CROSS, SIGN OF THE
beginning of Mass, 110:32
at Gospel of the Mass, 110:57
hands joined before making, 110:89
trinitarian formula, 17:97
at words implying sacrifice, 110:98
CROWLEY, ALEISTER, *d.* 1947
satanism, 21:98
CRUCIFIXION OF CHRIST (see JESUS CHRIST: crucifixion)
CRUSADES
popes and, 81:70
CUENOT, LUCIEN
on evolution, 30:10
CULLMANN, OSCAR
Clement's epistle, date of, 81:40
on Matt. 16.17-19; authenticity, 81:14
on the name Cephas, 81:12
on Peter's primacy, 81:18, 19, 22, 31
Rome as "Babylon," 81:30
on tomb of St. Peter, 81:33
CULTURE(S)
catholicity and, 88:86
the Church and, 88:111
"gnosis" and charity, 39:55
Pius XII on, 88:112
theology and, 2:123-126
theology and civilizations, 2:111
variety as missionary problem, 17:118
CULTUS
Assyro-Babylonian, 141:105-114

Egyptian, 141:39-41
Hindu, 144:95
Iranian, 141:136
Phoenician, 141:78-79
CURES, MIRACULOUS (see MIRACLES)
CUVIER, GEORGES, 1769-1832
anatomical observations, 32:38
mentioned, 29:72
CYCLOTHYMIA
psychological states, 32:48
200 (*ca.*)-258)
CYPRIAN, SAINT (Bp of Carthage,
on the Church, 6:86; 39:32
on the deaths of confessors, 46:80
on the Lord's Prayer, 39:68
mentioned, 110:66
the order of lectors, 53:78-79
on priesthood, 53:42
on the primacy of Rome, 39:33
Roman martyrologies, 46:78
Tertullian and, 39:57
writings of, 39:57
CYRIL, SAINT (Bp of Jesuralem, 315 (*ca.*)-386
*Catecheses*, 39:58
catechism of, 21:69
epiklesis, 110:102
mentioned, 39:35, 60
on receiving holy communion, 110:124
CYRIL, SAINT (Patriarch of Alexandria, 370 (*ca.*)-444)
christology of, 39:72
Doctor of the Incarnation, 39:107
on the humanity of Christ, 39:48
Marian piety, 39:37
mentioned, 39:17
Nestorianism, 39:49; 136:42
teachings on the Holy Spirit, 39:92
CYRUS, King of Persia
remnants of Israel, 60:17
DAGON: Phoenician god, 141:76-77
DAMASUS I, SAINT, POPE, 305-384
collects, 110:43
DAMNATION (see DAMNED; REPROBATION)
DAMNED
refusal of grace, 23:123
DANIEL, THE PROPHET
mentioned, 17:56
DANIEL, BOOK OF
criticism
history or apocalypse, 63:106
introduction to, 60:79
references
Dn 7.13---17:17, 40
Dn 7.13-14---65:75; 107:56
Dn 7.27---65:28
Dn 9.24---65:70
Dn 11-12---65:96
Dn 13.1-62---110:58n
DANIEL-ROPS, HENRI, 1901-
Académie Francaise, 81:78
on post-Reformation reform, 81:82
DANTE ALIGHIERI, 1265-1321
on the damned in hell, 21:59
mentioned, 15:98
DARWIN, CHARLES, 1809-1882
theory of evolution, 30:70-71
DARWINISM (see EVOLUTION)
DAUGHTERS OF CHARITY OF ST. VINCENT DE PAUL
foundation of, 46:50
DAUGHTERS OF THE CROSS
the Guérinets, 41:118
DAVID, King of Israel
authorship of the psalms; criticism, 63:102
kingdom of God and, 6:22-23
mentioned, 60:77
Oza and the Ark, 46:11-12
as prophet, 60:97
universalism, 88:27
vocation of Israel, 65:83
DAVID OF DINANT, *d.* 1215?
mentioned, 15:87
DEACONS (see DIACONATE)
DEAD, THE
(see *also* FUNERAL RITES AND CEREMONIES)
elegies, 65:93
evocations other than by prayer, 36:98
intercession of, 110:108
Jewish attitudes, 65:90-93
*Memento* prayer in the canon, 110:106-108
DEAD, PRAYERS FOR THE (see PRAYERS FOR THE DEAD)
DEAD, WORSHIP OF THE
religion of ancient Egypt, 141:44-59
DEAD SEA
geography of Palestine, 60:45
DEAD SEA SCROLLS (see QUMRAN SCROLLS)
DEADLY SINS (see CAPITAL SINS)
DEATH
(see *also* DEAD, THE; DYING, THE; FUTURE LIFE)
absolute, 16:83
beliefs of ancient Egypt, 141:44
biological phenomena, 32:51
birthday of the martyrs, 46:77
devil as prince of, 21:55-56
devil's role in, 21:28-29
fear of, 23:142
in Hinduism, 144:86-93
hope, 70:43
preservation from (O. T.), 65:99
sin and redemption, 70:104
soul's life after, 23:40
Stoics, 65:90
"Thou art dust," 32:7
union with Christ (Paul), 70:89

DEATH contd
Vedic hymn, 144:16
*vita mutatur, non tollitur*, 32:80
the will stabilized, 23:113
DE BEER, GAVIN RYLANDS, 1899-
on evolution, 30:75-77
DEBORA
poem of, 65:11
DECALOGUE (see COMMANDMENTS, THE TEN)
DEDUCTION
theological reasoning, 2:67-68
DEFINITION
science and system in theology, 2:101
theological science, 2:55
DEIOCES, King of Iran
mentioned, 141:120
DEISM
creation without Providence, 107:79
man in the divine plan, 15:126
theodicy, 2:92
DEITIES (see GODS)
DE LA COLOMBIERE, CLAUDE, S. J., 1641-1682
mysticism, 41:110
DELACROIX, HENRI JOACHIM, 1873-1937
on mystics, 15:27
DELEHAYE, HIPPOLYTE, S. J., 1859-1941
Bollandist, 46:116
DELUGE
exegesis and, 63:38
historical investigation of, 60:58
historicity, 63:88
DEMETER (GODDESS)
human immortality, 29:14
DEMIURGE
order in the universe, 15:74-75
Platonic cosmogony, 29:48
DEMOCRACY
Protestant Christianity, 137:74
DEMOCRITUS, *b.* ca. 470 B.C.
atomistic theory, 29:42-43
DEMONIAC POSSESSION
(see *also* EXORCISM)
caricatures of the Incarnation, 21:48
cases described, 21:100-111
Christ and cases of, 21:48-52
critical examination of cases of, 36:94
devil forced to acknowledge Christ, 21:50
disease related to, 21:103n
frequency in the early Church, 21:47-48
medical report on case, 21:106
mental illness and, 21:52
"my name is Legion," 21:50
obsession and, 21:101
parapsychology and, 36:105
psychological illness and, 36:19
signs of, 21:101
universal belief in, 21:47
voluntary form of, 21:100
DEMONOLOGY
(see *also* DEVIL; DISCERNMENT OF SPIRITS; JINN; MAGIC; OCCULT SCIENCES; WITCHCRAFT)
Babylonian exorcism, 141:108-109
Babylonian Namtaru, 141:101-102
bibliography; extent of works on, 21:96
deserts and, 141:102
exorcisms against, 141:103
gods and punishment, 141:101
Hinduism, 144:67-68
India and Iran, 141:133
phenomena and the Church's caution, 36:93-94
representations of demons, 141:103
DEMONOMANIA
(see *also* OBSESION)
DEMONSTRATION
arguments from fittingness, 2:78-81
common consent and, 15:23
*deductio*, 2:72
experience necessary in, 15:33
Kant on pure reason, 15:53-54
*propria causa*, 2:71
theological reasoning, 2:67-68
types, 2:71; 15:9-10
DENIS (Bp of Alexandria, 3d century)
on the Trinity, 17:104
DENKART: Pahlavi writings, 141:132
DEPOSIT OF FAITH
no new dogmas, 44:15
the papal Magisterium, 81:116
DESCARTES, RENE, 1596-1650
on causality, 15:53
on continuation of existence, 15:71
on creation, 15:101, 103
God's existence; mathematical proof, 15:80
on imagination in religious thought, 15:24
influence: Pascal and Spinoza, 63:49
mentioned, 15:113, 117
the ontological argument, 15:46, 47
perfection and God's existence, 15:48-49, 66
DESCROIX, P.
on dowsers, 36:136
DESERT
nomadic age of Israel, 65:12
DESERT FATHERS (see HERMITS)
DESERTS
devils' fondness for, 21:78
DESIRE FOR GOD
(see *also* BEATIFIC VISION)
Hindu mantra, 144:77
man's perfection: vision of God, 17:149
moral proof for God's existence, 15:18-21
obtaining God by human efforts, 46:69
Satan's temptation, 21:26-27

spiritual sense (Diadochus), 39:95
DESMARETS DE SAINT-SORLIN, JEAN, 1595-1676
mysticism, 41:114-115
DESPAIR
(see *also* HOPE)
human love, 54:43
man without God, 70:102
undeserved evil, 20:98
DESTINY (see FATE AND FATALISM)
DESTITUTION (see POVERTY)
DES VALLEES, MARIE, 1590-1656
mysticism, 41:98
DETACHMENT
Christian life, 70:62
desinterested love, 6:56
freedom, 59:126
habit of mind, 20:133
marriage and celibacy, 53:93
renouncing self-proprietorship, 6:46
tyranny of worldly goods, 59:28
yoga, 144:51
DETERMINISM
evil, grace, freedom, 6:50
miracles and psi-phenomena, 36:73
DEUCALION: myth of Prometheus, 29:32
DEUTERO-CANONICAL (term)
Catholic usage, 60:36n
DEUTERO-CANONICAL BOOKS
importance, 63:109
subject matter, 63:107
DEUTERONOMY, BOOK OF
agricultural theme, 65:14
autonomous entity, 63:83
references
Dt 6.4---17:29
Dt 7.6-11---65:22
Dt. 8.3---21:39n
Dt 11. 13-17---20:32
Dt 26.1-10---65:13
Dt. 26.5-10---65:26
Dt. 30.11---65:37
Dt 32. 10-13---16:91
Dt 33---65:11
Dt 33.9-10---65:26, 34
Dt 34. 9---53:28
social legislation in, 65:23
DEVELOPMENT OF DOGMA (see DOGMA, DEVELOPMENT OF)
DEVIL
(see *also* DEMONIAC POSSESSION; DEMONOLOGY)
the accuser, 21:21-33
Adam and Christ, 21:34
all human crimes and, 21:29
anti-Christ, 70:49
Antony the Great and, 21:78-86
apparitions, 21:84
asceticism of the solitaries, 39:82
assaults of (John of the Cross), 21:74-75
assaults proportionate to graces received, 21:74
the Assumption and, 44:91-93
Augustine on atonement of, 21:17-18
baptismal rite and, 21:67
belief in the, 21:112-125
biblical teaching
Apocalypse, 21:59
battle of the angels, 21:16
Book of Job, 21:29-32
"deserts" and, 21:78
nature of, 21:32
power, after the Incarnation, 21:61-62
power of temptation varies, 21:63
traits of the devil, 21:51
bibliography, 21:127
childish imagery, 20:120
"choirs" of fallen angels; distinctions, 21:58
Christ as Son of God, 17:37
Christ's life a struggle with, 21:37
comparitive religion, 141:159
converts and, 21:64
daily intervention in the world, 21:90
death of Christ as defeat of, 21:34
death of the soul, 21:56
death, prince of, 21:55-56
defeated by Job, 21:32
defense against the, 21:60
deliverance from power of, 17:52
demoniacal theology (St. Antony), 21:82-84
denier and liar, 21:26
desert fathers and, 21:77-86
driving off the, 21:83
evil and the Church, 20:120
evil, theory of, 20:43
existence now, 21:42
existence; the Church's teaching, 21:7
fall, drama of the, 21:12
fall of man and, 29:106
fall of man (Irenaeus), 17:87
fallen angels, leader of, 21:7
father of lies, 21:29
fear of, 21:85
figure of speech or real being, 21:113
"god of this world," 21:55
God's creature, 20:119
God's justice; man's sanctification, 21:75
great men and world history, 21:41
in hell, 21:59
history of the Church, 107:83-84
history, role in, 21:29
Hugo on rehabilitation of, 21:120-121
human accomplices, 20:121
impurity, 21:109
Incarnation and, 21:35
Iranian dualism and the O. T., 141:156
kingdom of Satan, 21:53-62
living reality, 21:28

DEVIL contd
lust and, 21:80
modern silence on the, 21:86
"murderer," 21:28
names of, 21:104
19th century, 21:108
Paul and, 21:64
persecutions and, 20:61-62
personal devil for each person?, 21:63-76
pity for, 21:119
power over man, 21:46
powerlessness of, 21:84
prayers after Mass and, 21:62
pride of the fallen angels, 21:16-17
"prince of this world," 21:42, 43
Providence and, 21:31
prowling over the earth, 21:60
psychology of, 21:32
punishment; case of possession, 21:108
punishment in hell, 21:61
refusal to believe in, 21:118
repentance, 23:133
"rights" of, 21:43-44
"rights" and the divine plan, 21:76n
scrutiny (7th) of the early Church, 21:71-72
serving God's purposes, 21:22
sin of, not forgiven, 21:17
sin: preferring self to God, 21:115
sin's origin, 20:119
spiritual progress opposed by, 21:65
"strong man armed," 108:53-54
the struggle today, 44:92-93
the tempter, 21:21-33
things feared by, 21:110
ubiquity and, 21:59
underestimating the, 21:114
visible form; St. Antony, 21:80
weapon against, 21:84
worship, caricature of, 16:17
DEVIL-WORSHIP
history; early to modern times, 21:90-99
idolatry (Paul), 70:79
modern satanism, 21:90-91
Satanaël or Sammael, 21:92
DEVOTIO MODERNA
Erasmus, 41:22
history of piety, 41:10-11
Windesheim circle, 41:11
DEVOTION
posture related to, 32:78
self-giving, 44:130
DE VRIES, HUGO, 1848-1935
mutation theory, 30:71
DHARMA (Hinduism), 144:76-77
DIACONATE; DEACONS
Acts of the Apostles, 53:51
angels, 53:60
antiquity, 53:50
charisma of service, 53:61
Christ's example, 53:59
consecrated as bishops, 53:31
corporal mercy, 53:52
deacons
minister of baptism, 53:55
qualities expected, 53:50
early Church
liturgical function, 53:54
service of tables, 53:52-53
faithfulness, 53:64
history
decadence of the office, 53:64-67
influence in Councils, 53:64
importance, 53:62
levites and, 53:61
in liturgy, 53:52
the office today, 53:67
ordination; the Holy Spirit, 108:96
public reading of the Gospel, 53:55
as sacrament, 53:58-61
service of the bishop, 53:56-58
virtues required, 53:62-64
DIADOCHUS, SAINT (Bp of Photike, 5th century)
on mysticism, 39:77-78
teachings of, 39:95
DIAKONEIN (the word), 53:52
DIALECTIC
in Plato and Aristotle, 29:51
Platonic ideas, 29:44-45
*reductio*, 2:72
DIALECTICAL MATERIALISM
history and, 6:102
man as a history, 29:65
religious feeling, explanation of, 6:11
DIATHEKE (the word)
meaning, 60:30
DIDACHE
antiquity of, 39:69
baptism formula, 17:90
on episcopacy, 53:25
mentioned, 39:21; 110:12
Parousia in, 39:31
prayers for the whole Church, 110:83
DIET
mind and body, 32:78
DIGESTIVE FERMENTS
chemical analysis, 32:15-16
DIGESTIVE ORGANS
coordination of functions, 32:43
DIGNITY
ownership and, 59:110
DIODORUS (Bp, *d.* 394)
Nestorianism, 136:41
DIOGENES LAERTIUS, 3nd century
mentioned, 29:43
DIONYSIUS, SAINT (Bp of Alexandria, 3d century)
on the Church, 39:33-34
DIONYSIUS (Bp of Alexandria, 3rd century)

Roman primacy; evidence, 81:48-49
DIONYSIUS (Bp of Athens)
disciple of Paul, 39:78n
DIONYSIUS (Bp of Corinth, 2nd century)
Peter in Rome; evidence, 81:31
Roman primacy; witness, 81:42, 43
DIONYSIUS, SAINT, POPE, *d.* 268
Dionysius of Alexandria and, 81:48-49
primacy of Rome, 39:34
DIONYSIUS *Areopagita*
biographical note, 39:78
Byzantine thought; influence, 39:100
influence of, 39:79
Platonic influence on, 29:50
theological science, 2:57-58
works, 39:78-79
DIOSCORIDES, PEDANIUS, *of Anazarbos*
treatise on medicine, 60:60
DIPTYCHS
continuation of, 110:106
history of practice, 110:84
time when read; historical difficulty, 110:84-85
DIRECTION, SPIRITUAL (*see* SPIRITUAL DIRECTION)
DISASTERS
problem of evil and, 15:108-109
DISCERNMENT OF SPIRITS
caution of the Church, 36:93-94
rule for (St. Antony), 21:84-85
DISCIPLES, TWELVE (*see* APOSTLES)
DISCIPLINE, ECCLESIASTICAL (*see* CHURCH DISCIPLINE)
DISCIPLINE, PENITENTIAL (*see* PENITENTIAL DISCIPLINE)
DISCRY, GEORGES
on teleradiesthesia, 36:131
DISTINCTIONS
theological science, 2:61-63
DIVINATION
(*see also* ASTROLOGY; PALMISTRY)
Assyro-Babylonian, 141:107-110
Babylonian medicine, 141:110-112
Hittite religion, 141:70
means (Babylon), 141:108
money wasted; fraud, 36:136
DIVINE IMMANENCE (*see* IMMANENCE OF GOD)
DIVINE OFFICE
(*see also* BREVIARY)
history
uninterrupted chanting, 39:90
DIVINE PROVIDENCE (*see* PROVIDENCE, DIVINE)
DIVINING-ROD
(*see also* RADIESTHESIA)
automatism as cause, 36:58
money wasted on, 36:136
technique of, 36:52
DIVINITY OF CHRIST (*see* JESUS CHRIST: divinity)
DOCETISM
John's gospel and, 17:68
DOCTORS (*see* PHYSICIANS)
DOCTORS OF THE CHURCH
contemplation and, 39:23
living faith, 39:23-24
mystical exprerience, 39:24
systematization, 2:100
DOCTRINAL THEOLOGY (*see* DOGMATIC THEOLOGY)
DOCTRINE (*see* DOGMA)
DOGMA
(*see also* RULE OF FAITH)
definition, 17:15n
individual piety, 137:71
papal infallibility and, 81:115
papal Magisterium, 81:117-118
Pascal on truth, 6:103
DOGMA, DEVELOPMENT OF
the Assumption, 44:87-88
different spirits: east and west, 17:117
elaborated; not improvised, 81:110-111
expression of content, 23:49
Lagrange and, 63:65
DOGMATIC THEOLOGY
(*see also* APOLOGETICS; CREEDS; ESCHATOLOGY; NATURAL THEOLOGY)
collects as source of, 110:43
history, early church
Alexandrian school, 39:91-93
Antiochian school, 39:93-95
western school, 39:96-99
DOGS
telepathic perceptions, 36:117
DOMINIC, SAINT, 1170-1221
Providence and Church history, 46:104
DOMINUS VOBISCUM
meaning; use in the Mass, 110:41
DONATA (martyr)
mentioned, 17:57
DONATISM; DONATISTS
Augustine and Catholicity, 39:35-36
council of the Lateran, 136:32
on priesthood, 53:15-16
principles, 136:32
schism, 136:31
DOODLING (*see* AUTOMATISM)
DOORKEEPERS (*see* PORTERS)
DOSTOEVSKY, FYODOR MIKHAILOVICH, 1821-1881
on the character of the atheist, 17:150-151
on Christ, 6:67
on the future of man, 21:123
on nothingness, 15:124
quoted, 17:146
DOUBT (*see* BELIEF AND DOUBT)
DOWRY
female contemplative orders, 59:61

DOWSING (see DIVINING-ROD)
DOXOLOGY
anaphora; Hippolytus, 17:95
apostolic origins, 17:60
definition, 110:23n
"little elevation" at end of canon, 110:110-111
non-eucharistic doxologies, 17:95-96
DREAMS
Babylonian divination, 141:108
diagnosis through (Thomas Aquinas), 36:123
DRUNKENNESS
Mithra (god), 141:139
DUALISM
(see *also* MANICHEISM)
Ahriman and Ormazd, 141:135, 163
Augustine on, 20:71
doctrine of the Two Spirits, 141:156
essence of, 21:8
evolution and, 30:118-120
Iranian religion, 141:117
myth of the choice (Iranian), 141:124
Neoplatonic, 141:153
Parseeism, 141:149
Persian explanation, 20:15
in Plato, 29:49
of Plotinus, 29:60
Satan and the O. T., 141:156
Satan, glorification of, 21:92
Zervanism, 141:146
DUCHESNE, LOUIS MARIE OLIVIER, 1843-1922
on Christian initiation, 21:67
on Roman primacy, 81:46
Rome as "Babylon," 81:30
DUFF, FRANK
the Legion of Mary, 44:130
DUFOUR, RENE
on magnetism, 36:110
DU GUET, JACQUES JOSEPH 1649-1733
moralism, 41:124-125
DULIA (see SAINTS: cultus)
DUNS SCOTUS, JOANNES, O. F. M., 1265?-1308?
mentioned, 39:114
*subtilis*, 2:61
DUOPHYSICISM
Christology, 136:46
DUPANLOUP, FELIX ANTOINE PHILIBERT (Bp., 1802-1878)
on study of the Bible, 60:109
DURATION (see TIME)
DURKHEIM, EMILE, 1858-1917
mentioned, 60:106
theory of moral order, 15:21
DU SAULT, NICOLAS
mysticism, 41:82
DUTY
moral duty and teleology, 15:17-18
DU VAIR, GUILLAUME, 1556-1603
humanism, 41:78
DUVERGIER DE HAURANNE, JEAN (abbe de Saint-Cyran, 1581-1643)
Bérullism, 41:90-93
the *Augustinus*, 136:105
mentioned, 39:116
Richelieu and, 136:104-105
DYING, THE
telepathy and, 36:114-115
EA (god)
"flood" narrative, 141:104
EARLY CHURCH (see *under* CHRISTIANITY)
EARTH
(see *also* CREATION; OCEAN)
age of the, 21:9; 29:70-71; 30:20
biotope of the, 30:99
geocentrism; history, 29:67-68
lithosphere; origin, 30:22-23
EAST AND WEST
comparative religion, 6:102
theological emphasis, 2:106
EASTER
date of
controversy; 2nd century, 81:43-44
greatest feast, 108:35-36
paschal mystery, 108:64-65
EASTER SEASON
the church year, 108:35
divisions, 108:49
Easter, Ascension, Pentecost, 108:64-87
EASTERN CHURCHES
catholicity, 88:71-83
clergy
celibacy, 53:99
"convert the Latins," 88:80
history
rise and development, 88:74-75
Latinizing, 88:79-80
liturgy and ritual
feast of all martyrs, 46:122
liturgy and ritual, eucharistic liturgy
history; 4th century, 110:17
marks of the Church, 107:92
monasticism (see MONASTICISM: eastern)
much to learn from, 88:80-81
popes, modern, and, 88:78-79
spiritual and liturgical riches, 88:76-78
theology
Byzantine school, 39:99-102
trinitarian faith; history, 17:119-125
EASTERN CHURCHES, ORTHODOX
particularism, 88:82
statistics, 88:75-76
EASTERN SCHISM (see SCHISM: eastern and western church)

EBIONITES
on divinity of Christ, 17:82
heresy, 136:12
mentioned, 17:81
ECCLESIASTES, BOOK OF
problem of evil, 20:43n
ECCLESIASTICUS, BOOK OF
introduction; content, 63:108
manual of morality, 60:109
manual of the religious life, 60:81
references
Ecclus 1.1-10---17:21
Ecclus 15. 12-18---20:93
Ecclus 25.33---21:29
Ecclus 36.1-19---65:16
Ecclus 43.29-30---29:112
Ecclus 43.30-32---65:48
wisdom references in, 17:21
ECKHART, *Meister, d.* 1327
influence, 41:14
reductive process, 2:74
ECONOMIC PROBLEMS
adequate subsistence, 59:69
distribution and the state, 59:102
papal teaching, 59:105-108
standards of living, 59:70-75
sufficient productivity, 59:101
ECONOMICS
(see *also* CAPITALISM; INCOME; MONEY; PROPERTY; SAVING; SUPPLY AND DEMAND; WEALTH)
ancient and modern, 59:36
Communal ownership; early Church, 59:35
human purposes, 59:117
moral values, 59:109
social dominance, 59:67
sound management, 59:101
technical civilization, 59:7
ECSTASY
the Spirit (Paul), 70:82
state of; description, 6:80
ECTHESIS: Monothelitism, 136:52
ECTOPLASM
description, 36:106
photography of, 36:107
Richet on production of, 36:21
trickery and, 36:107
ECUMENICAL MOVEMENT
Anglican role, 137:127-128
Catholic Church and unity, 107:94
Catholic participation, 136:140
Catholic relations, 137:130-131
Church of England and, 137:102-105
desire for unity, 136:135
historical survey, 136:136-138
Malines conversations, 2:98
the *Una sancta*, 136:137
World Council of Churches, 137:120-132
EDE, CHUTER
mentioned, 36:69
EDELINE, WILLIAM, O. S. B.
on witchcraft, 21:96
EDEN (see PARADISE)
EDICT OF MILAN
history of Christianity, 81:54
EDUCATION
(see *also* MORAL EDUCATION; TEACHERS)
intellectual training and Bible study, 60:105
meaning of, 17:130
procreation and, 54:59
social aspects
standards of living, 59:75-76
EDUCATION, CHRISTIAN
foundations (Clement of Alexandria), 39:54
EDWARD III, King of England
church and state, 81:67
EDWARDS, JONATHAN, 1703-1758
revivalism, 137:64
EFFECT AND CAUSE (see CAUSALITY)
EFFICIENT CAUSE (see CAUSALITY)
EGALITARIANISM
equality in men and, 17:134
EGG (IN RELIGION, FOLK-LORE, ETC.)
cosmogonies, 29:20
EGOISM
charity and, 23:88-89
in hysteria, 36:61-62
EGOTISM
social evil, 17:150
EGYPT
Monophysitism, 136:48
EGYPT, ANCIENT
(see *also* HYKSOS)
cosmogony, religious, 29:22-24
18th dynasty, 141:33-35
middle empire, 141:32
Pharaonic institution, 141:18
religion
demi-gods or spirits, 141:20-21
development; summary, 141:57-59
everyday ritual, 141:39-41
festivals, 141:41
gods of the universe, 141:19-20
Hellenism and, 141:37
historical development, 141:31-37
introduction to, 141:16-18
late period, 141:36-37
monotheism; reform, 141:35
mythologies, 141:22-27
oracles, 141:42
prehistoric period, 141:17-18
quotations, 141:29
reform of Akh-en-Aton, 141:33-35
regional gods, 141:19
sacred animals, 141:21

EGYPT, ANCIENT contd
sacred books lacking in, 141:17
superstition and magic, 141:43
temples, 141:38
theology, 141:27
tradition in, 141:58
wisdom literature, 141:28-30
worship of the dead, 141:44-59
Theban theocracy, 141:35
Thinite period and old empire, 141:31
EGYPTIANS
"doctrine of names," 141:89-90
EIGHTEENTH CENTURY
liberalism, 137:69
EIGHTH CENTURY
turning point in history, 81:61
EINSTEIN, ALBERT, 1879-1955
mentioned, 15:55, 81; 17:133
religious thought, 30:110-111
on the universe, 30:19
EISELEY, LOREN C.
on human evolution, 29:89-90
EJACULATIONS
Bible as source, 60:113
ELAM
religion of, 141:72-73
ELECTRICITY
biological aspects, 32:22
ELEUSINIAN MYSTERIES
Demeter and Kore: immortality, 29:14
ELEVATION AT MASS
common to all liturgies, 110:92
elevation of the chalice; history, 110:94
historical development of rite 110:92-94
history: end of the canon, 110:110
organ accompaniment, 110:94
secondary rites developed from, 110:93-94
strange practices connected with, 110:93
ELIAS
sacrifice of, 16:37-46
ELIZABETH I, Queen of England
the Anglican schism, 136:89; 137:92
ELIZABETH OF HUNGARY, SAINT, 1207-1231
mentioned, 21:93
ELOHIM
plural of the divine name, 17:25
EMBALMING
(see *also* MUMMIES)
primitive Egyptian rites, 141:53-54
EMBOLISM
*Libera:* prayer and ceremony, 110:115-116
EMBRYOLOGY, HUMAN
evolution, states of, 29:8
EMMANUEL
meaning of the word, 17:32
EMMANUEL, PIERRE
quoted, 17:150, 155
EMOTIONS
(see *also* AWE; JOY; PASSIONS)
biblical term: loins, 60:49
biological factors, 32:85
free will and, 23:34
medical science and, 32:87
powers of perception and, 36:45
renouncing feelings, 20:133
EMPIRICISM
Kant's theory of knowledge, 15:34-35
ENCYCLICALS
authority of the, 81:116-117
END OF THE WORLD
(see *also* JUDGMENT DAY)
biblical teaching
Apocalypse, 21:124-125
Genesis and the Apocalypse, 60:72
made subject to the Father (St. Paul), 17:51
satanism and, 21:88
devil in hell and, 21:61
evil will persist, 20:127
Hindu philosophy, 144:71
Iranian cosmogony, 141:164
Old Testament apocrypha, 60:36
*parousia*, 70:45-46
Zoroastrianism, 141:145-146
ENDOCRINOLOGY
compensating alternations, 32:49-50
function of the endocrine glands, 32:44
ENERGY (see FORCE AND ENERGY)
ENGLAND
Protestantism today, 137:111
ENGLAND, CHURCH OF (see CHURCH OF ENGLAND)
ENTHUSIASM
as crisis for faith, 6:120
ENTROPY
existence of God and, 15:80
ENUMA ELISH
creation narrative, 141:99-100
myth of creation, 29:121
ENVIRONMENT
evolution and, 30:69
EPHESIANS, EPISTLE TO THE
characteristics, 70:123
references
Eph 1. 3-14---70:134
Eph 1. 4-6---23:65
Eph 1. 19-23---88:21
Eph 2. 1-2---21:89
Eph 2. 2---21:60
Eph 2. 4-10---23:118
Eph 2. 19-21---107:81
Eph 2. 19-22---108:110
Eph 4. 11-12---17:64
Eph 4. 11-13---46:24
Eph 4. 13-16---88:58
Eph 5. 1-2---16:55
Eph 5. 7---65:36
Eph 5. 22-24---54:28

Eph 5.25-32---70:69
Eph 6.11-12---21:58
Eph 6.12---21:114
Eph 6.14-17---21:58
EPHESUS, COUNCIL OF, 431
Augustine and, 39:112
Mary, Mother of God, 81:116
on Mary's maternity, 110:85
Nestorianism, 136:43-44
"robbery of Ephesus," 136:46
*Theotokos* controversy, 44:46
EPHPHETA (RITE)
meaning of, 21:72
scrutiny in the catechumenate, 21:71
EPHREM THE SYRIAN, SAINT, ca. 306-373
Antiochian school, 39:94
biographical note, 39:58
on free will, 39:94
mentioned, 39:77
on the spiritual life, 39:94
EPICTETUS
freedom and, 29:57
use of "canon," 60:31
EPICURUS, 341-270 B. C.
atomism, 29:43
EPIKLESIS
the consecration and, 110:102-105
Holy Spirit; invocation, 108:94
meaning of the word, 110:102n
transubstantiation and, 110:105
various formulas of, 110:103
EPIPHANIUS, SAINT (Bp of Constantia-Salamis)
Apostolic succession; list, 81:39
on Catholicity, 39:35
the Nicene Creed, 17:113
Origenism, 39:93; 136:50
EPIPHANY
coming of the Magi, 108:45
EPISCOPACY
(*see also* APOSTOLIC SUCCESSION; BISHOPS)
Anglican theologies, 137:92, 95, 103, 117-118
charism of truth, 53:34
distinction: bishops and priests, 53:37-38
fullness of the priesthood, 53:30-32
history of doctrines
Council of Trent on superiority, 53:33
Ignatius of Antioch on, 53:40
sacramental nature; controversies, 53:32
task, 6:92
Thomistic teaching on, 53:35-38
Vatican Council on, 81:112
EPISCOPOS (the word), 53:24
EPISTEMOLOGY (see KNOWLEDGE; TRUTH)
EPISTLE, LITURGICAL
chant, position, etc., 110:51
Masses with two epistles, 110:51
sequence through the church year, 110:51
EPISTLE OF BARNABAS
parousia in, 39:31
EPISTLE TO DIOGNETUS
authorship, 107:28
EPISTLES (New Testament)
Holy Spirit in, 39:10-11
textual criticism
dates and authenticity, 63:115-116
EPISTLES OF PAUL (see PAUL, SAINT, EPISTLES OF)
ERASMUS, DESIDERIUS, 1466-1536
antimonachism, 41:24
biblical criticism, 41:23; 63:41
Christian humanist, 41:22-25
description of Thomas More, 46:45
influence in Spain, 41:27
Lutheranism, 41:25
his *Manual* and the Illuminists, 41:28
on mortification, 41:24
ERESHKIGAL: Babylonian myth, 141:112
ERIDU: Babylonian cosmogony, 141:98
ESCHATOLOGY
(*see also* DEATH; END OF THE WORLD; ETERNAL PUNISHMENT; FUTURE LIFE; HEAVEN; HELL; IMMORTALITY; JUDGMENT DAY; MILLENNIUM; RESURRECTION OF THE BODY; SECOND COMING OF CHRIST)
Augustine's City of God, 39:42
Hindu, 144:88
Jewish apocrypha, 141:160
worship of the dead (ancient Egypt), 141:44-59
Zoroastrianism, 141:125, 143-145
ESDRAS (priest and scribe)
biblical history, 60:17
canon of the Old Testament, 60:33
ESDRAS, BOOK OF
criticism: importance, 63:95
reference
Esd 10---65:16
ESSENES
Christian community of Jerusalem and, 63:116
continence, 53:89
destinity in religion of, 141:158
Hebrew language, 60:19
Jewish sect, 70:16
ESTHER, BOOK OF
Arabian Nights and, 60:48
wisdom literature, 63:105
ESTIENNE, ROBERT
mentioned, 63:76
verses of the Bible, 60:29
ET CUM SPIRITU TUO
meaning of, 110:41

ETANA, King of Kish
legend, 141:94
ETERNAL LIFE
beginning here on earth, 17:10
biblical teaching, 16:128
Christian hope, 70:42
the church year, 108:115
man's supernatural end, 23:93
natural good works, 23:94
perfection in God, 16:131
ETERNAL PUNISHMENT
Papini on, 21:119
ETERNAL VISION (see BEATIFIC VISION)
ETERNITY
awareness (Guitton), 54:60
meaning of, 16:124-125
ETHICS
(see *also* CONDUCT OF LIFE; DUTY; MORAL EDUCATION)
biblical basis of, 60:108
charity the soul of, 39:62
Christianity and other philosophies, 29:58
interior law, 23:36
morally good acts; freedom, 23:36
natural final end, 23:92
New Testament, 54:36
social (see SOCIAL ETHICS)
ETHICS, PRACTICAL (see CONDUCT OF LIFE)
EUCHARIST
(see *also* COMMUNION, HOLY; LAST SUPPER; MASS)
biblical teaching
Paul's doctrine (1 Cor 11.23-29), 110:11-12
Calvin on, 137:41
central sacrament, 108:89
Christ present as at Calvary, 110:91-92
cultus
(see *also* BENEDICTION OF THE BLESSED SACRAMENT)
elevation at Mass; secondary rites, 110:94
religious foundations, 41:103
17th century, 41:103
death and resurrection, 70:80
efficacy
common life with Christ, 70:65
incorporation into Christ, 108:101
Lord's Prayer and, 110:114
man "Christified" by, 6:104
a sinful priest, 53:37
elements
(see *also* HOST)
the Father's presence, 16:117
history, early church
biblical accounts, 110:11-12
catechesis of John Chrysostom, 39:60
the diaconate, 53:54
pagan sacred meals, 70:77
sent to the absent, 110:14, 15
as thanksgiving, 110:12, 15
history, middle ages
Berengarius, 136:57
history, modern period
Luther and Zwingli, 137:15
Zwingli, 136:82
life of the glorified Christ, 110:113
Luther on the real presence, 137:35
Lutheran teaching, 137:34
as mercy, 16:70, 97, 120
mystery of omnipotence, 16:109
name given to the whole Mass, 110:91
prefigured, 108:51
Protestant beliefs, 136:95
real presence (see TRANSUBSTANTIATION)
the risen and victorious Christ, 110:97
sacrifical meal, 70:79
typology
manna, 16:119
multiplication of loaves, 110:91
union with Christ, 16:121
EUCHARISTIC BREAD (see ALTAR BREADS)
EUCHARISTIC LITURGY (see EASTERN CHURCHES: liturgy and ritual, eucharistic liturgy)
EUCHARISTIC SACRIFICE (see MASS)
EUCHITES (see MESSALIANS)
EUGENIUS IV, POPE, 1383-1447
Council of Basel, 81:69
EUNOMIUS
Arianism, 17:109
EUROPE
the papacy and, 81:122
history, 17th century
absolutism in politics, 81:83-84
Protestantism today, 137:108-110
EUSEBIUS *OF CAESAREA*, *ca.* 260-*ca.* 340
on catholicity, 88:58
Hegesippus quoted, 81:39
mentioned, 141:74
unification of the Gospel narrative, 60:86
EUSEBIUS (Bp of Vercelli, *d.* 371)
manuscript of the bible, 60:24
EUSEBIUS OF NICOMEDIA
Semi-Arianism, 136:22
EUTHANASIA
immorality of, 32:89
EUTHYMIUS ZYGABENUS, *fl.* 1100
mentioned, 21:92
EUTYCHIANISM
Christology, 136:45
EVAGRIUS PONTICUS, 345?-399?
Eastern monasticism, 39:84
Origenism, 39:92
EVANGELIZE (the word)
meaning of, 60:85
EVE (see ADAM AND EVE)

EVIDENCE
assertion and opinion, 15:114
bias in the witness, 36:45
faith's basis, 2:41-43
meaning of proof (logic), 15:9
objectivity of witnesses, 36:46
EVIL (see GOOD AND EVIL)
EVOLUTION
(*see also* MAN: origin; ORIGIN OF SPECIES)
apparently useless organs, 32:40
australopithecines, 30:63
beginning as a postulate, 29:130-131
bibliography, 30:144
Catholic scientists, 30:116
Catholic scientists and creation, 30:132-134
causes unknown, 30:96
cerebral development, 30:64
change and permanence, 30:97-106
chordates, 30:52
Christianity and, 30:116-134
creation and (see CREATION)
creationism and the soul, 29:132-133
crisis for the faith and, 6:118-119
Darwinism, 30:70-71
"drosophilac" explanations, 30:78
"emergence," 30:129n
"emergence" of the mind, 30:130-131
environment and (Lamarck), 30:69
explanatory hypotheses, 30:68-80
fact or hypothesis, 30:14
functional adaptation to environment, 32:46-47
genetics and, 30:90-91
geological changes, 30:95
glossary, 30:139-143
heredity and, 30:89-92
history
beginnings of the argument, 30:48
horse, stages of, 29:87
human embryology and, 29:8
hypotheses concerning man, 29:88-90
idea of God and, 29:130
immanence and transcendence, 30:122-128
interfertility, 30:90
Lamarckism, 30:68-70
laws, 30:55-56
man as a history, 29:65
man as spirit, 30:120-122
man the goal of, 32:37
meanings of the word, 30:11-12
metaphysics and, 30:107-115
metastable state, 30:30
micro-macro-and mega-evolution, 30:57
micro-mutations, 30:92-93
mind of man and, 30:128-134
misfits as evils, 15:109
modern man and religion, 6:67
monophyletism or polyphyletism, 30:54-55
mutation theory, 30:71-73
natural sciences and, 30:108
order in the universe and, 15:77-78
orthogenesis, 30:81-86
paedomorphosis, 30:75-79
palaeontology and, 29:86
phenotypes, 30:62
philosophical antinomies, 30:118-120
philosophy and religion, 30:58
Pius XII on, 29:133; 30:117
planned, 107:111
polemic atmosphere, 30:107
primates and polygenism, 29:135
principles of the theory, 30:48
progressive, 30:11
"proofs," 30:50n
protista, 30:103
psychic factor, 30:79-80
radical transformism; the intellect, 29:131
rates, 30:57
regressive, 30:12
religion, attack on, 29:129
science and metaphysics, 30:10
scientific difficulties, 30:88-106
the soul, 30:128
synthetic theory, 30:73-75
Taine vs de Broglie, 107:99-100
tarsioids, 30:63
Teilhard de Chardin on, 30:15, 88-89
Teilhard de Chardin's apologetics, 107:110-115
tendency, idea of, 30:86-87
terminology, 30:81-89
theory: general outline, 30:50ff
time factor, 30:94
trial and error, 30:86
trilogy, 30:9, 18
vertebrates, 30:51
EX CATHEDRA (see POPE: infallibility)
EXAMPLE, GOOD (see GOOD EXAMPLE)
EXCAVATIONS
Rome
tomb of St. Peter, 81:32-34
EXCOMMUNICATION
fear of (Jansenism), 136:115
history
Pope Victor I, 2nd century, 81:44
Protestant use of, 136:86
EXISTENCE
as an attribute, 15:46
EXISTENCE OF GOD (see GOD: existence)
EXISTENTIALISM
biblical man and, 65:107
evil, problem of, 20:25
EXODUS, BOOK OF
references
Ex 3.2—17:19

EXODUS, BOOK OF contd
Ex 3.5---44:13; 46:11; 60:110
Ex 3.7-8---16:89
Ex 4.22---17:16; 65:22, 23, 67
Ex 4.24---17:20
Ex 12.1-14---16:31-32
Ex 12.38---65:8
Ex 14.19-20---17:26
Ex 17.16---65:10
Ex 19.5-6---53:106
Ex 20.23-23:33---63:84
Ex 23.22---20:32
Ex 24.5---65:33
Ex 33.20---6:121, 142; 46:14
Ex 34.14---65:21
EXORCISM
(see *also* DEMONOLOGY)
apostles' mission, 21:49
authorization for, 21:104
Christ and cases of possession, 21:50
Church's power, 21:49
in early Christianity, 53:75
efficacy; and temptations, 21:73
insufflation an early form of, 21:68
Jewish use of, 21:47
Pope Innocent I, 53:77
"scrutinies" in the early Church, 21:70
functions and history, 53:75-77
the office today, 53:77
EXORCISTS
order in the primitive Church, 21:47
"ordination," 53:76
ordination; the Spirit, 108:95
knowledge and the senses, 23:29
EXPERIENCE
principles of reason and, 15:73
EXPERIENCE (RELIGION)
Augustine; description, 17:147
faith the fruit of morality, 6:47
feeling the presence of God, 46:14
liberal Protestantism, 137:80
mediation of men, 6:86
mysticism and supernatural reality, 15:30
opening of the soul; prayer, 6:53-59
pietism and fundamentalism, 63:43
positivist spirit, 15:120
revivalism, 137:62
Schleirmacher on, 137:70
transcendence and love, 6:55
vocation implied in, 6:21
EXTRA ECCLESIAM NULLA SALUS
(see SALVATION OUTSIDE THE CHURCH)
EXTRASENSORY PERCEPTION
critical methods of investigating, 36:30
experiments confirming existence of, 36:32
hypotheses on, 36:116-117
inferior mode of knowledge, 36:132
inferior to animal instinct, 36:131
meaning, 36:114
psi-function a normal power, 36:9
residuum of an animal function ?, 36:130
Rhine's role in history of, 36:30-31
universality of the psi-function, 36:117
EXTREME UNCTION
anointing; the Holy Spirit, 108:94-95
efficacy; the sick, 108:94
EZECHIEL, THE PROPHET
Voltaire on, 63:54
EZECHIEL, BOOK OF
criticism, 63:98-99
introduction, 60:79
references
Ez 16.6-8---65:25
Ez 18.6---65:23
Ez 18.18-20---20:36
Ez 28.2---141:154
Ez 29.13-14---88:27
Ez 36.23-26---17:23
Ez 36.25-26---23:14
Ez 37.1-10---17:24
Ez 40.3, 5---60:30
FABER, JOHN, 16th century
the Reformation, 137:11
FAITH
(see *also* BELIEF AND DOUBT; RULE OF FAITH)
adherence to a person, 6:44
adult faith and realization of sin, 6:115
adult responsibility to, 6:115
the Annunciation, 44:43
apologetics and, 107:118-120
astronomy and, 29:128
authority of God as motive, 6:132-133
authority the root of, 2:21
baptism the sacrament of, 6:94
Barth's theology, 137:85
basis of; and the marvelous, 36:81-82
beatific vision, 23:84-85, 88
biblical criticism and, 63:119-120
biblical man, 65:104
biblical teaching
justification in Isaias, 6:25
bibliography, 6:144
children of Abraham, 108:109
Christ and the Church inseparable, 6:93
Christ and the Trinity, 70:109
Christ as motive and object, 6:29
Christian experience, 70:135-136
Christian philosophy, 2:27
Church as means and object, 6:86
clear-obscure character of, 107:15
communion with God, 2:30
confidence compared with, 6:15-16
confidence in God's witnesses, 6:16
conquest of mind and heart, 107:11-12
content of; revelation, 6:91
crises of, 6:117-121
darkness vs light, 20:58
"dead faith," 23:99
definition of, 6:130-136

definition: personal encounter, 6:86
desire for knowledge, 2:31
Ecclesiasticus, Book of, 60:81
effects, 70:110
emotions and, 23:82
encounter with God; liberty, 6:52
engagement of the whole being, 6:45
evidence the basis, 2:41-43
evidence and belief, 2:90
experience and, 23:81
fear of the devil and, 21:85
formulae, 2:31
found only in experience of the Church, 6:88
free act, 2:22; 23:79; 107:119
freedom retained in, 6:48-50
fruit of moral experience, 6:47
gift of God, 6:122-129
God and philosophy, 15:8-9
God as motive and object, 23:80
God known but not obvious, 20:94
God's initiative in, 6:48
God's knowledge, sharing in, 6:127
God's transcendence and immanence, 6:129
good example related to, 6:88
good will essential for, 6:9
grace and will, 46:54
grace as guide and aid, 6:131
grace necessary in seeking, 6:50
growth: the apostles, 107:120-121
harmony with all realities, 6:70
history of doctrines
  Augustine's sermons, 39:62
  Council of Orange (2nd), 6:49-50
  patristic theme, 39:23
  Vatican Council, 107:74
Holy Spirit, work of the, 6:125
human role in converting unbelievers, 6:9
humility necessary for, 17:43
immanentism opposed to, 6:66
incarnation of truth, 2:49
individual "sacred history," 6:110
infallibility of the Church, 6:127
*initiation*, 2:22
intellectual act, 6:16
intellectual content, 6:131
Jesus Christ, God of faith, 6:15
John of the Cross on, 23:82
joy in (Claudel), 6:59
Judith, Book of, 60:81
justification and, 137:29-30
knowledge and; 2nd century, 17:98
knowledge of divine things (Clement), 39:55
knowledge of God, 23:83
life of, 6:110-121
living apologetics, 107:120-122
living faith; adult responsibility, 6:115-116
a living reality, 6:110
love essential for, 6:117
Lutheran concept, 137:29
meaning of the world, 70:61
miracles and (Thomas Aquinas), 60:65
miracles and the saints, 46:63
miracles necessary for, 21:41
miracles of Christ and, 107:63, 65-67
modern attitudes toward, 6:66
motive, 23:79
mystical experience and, 23:83
nature of, 23:79
necessary for belief, 15:118
"night of the soul," 23:112
obedience, 136:10
object: the living God, 2:30
passivity and, 6:93, 128-129
permeate our lives, 59:16
Peter's faith in Christ, 6:125-126
prayer and, 6:51
prayer essential for, 60:112
preaching and, 6:87
preservation and growth of, 6:90
priests; good example, 6:88-89
profession of, in Paul's letters, 6:77n
Protestant interpretation, 6:131
Protestant teaching, 137:19ff
psychology
  description of attitudes, 6:108-109
  old age and, 6:121
purified, 65:59
purified; renunciation, 137:21
rational justification of, 6:70
reality beyond powers of discovery, 6:16
reason and, 23:80
reason and mystery, 6:132
reason and revelation, 15:126
renouncing self, 6:45
responsibility for not having, 6:128
revealed truths; adherence, 23:50
saints and, 46:53-54
salvation and the Church, 6:105-109
simple faith; simpleton, 2:8
simplicity, 2:13
social context, 137:44
soul in contact with the living God, 6:10
starting point in supernatural life, 39:117
staking one's life on God, 6:45
strength of biblical man, 65:107
summary of our beliefs, 6:137-139
supernatural virtue, 6:130
surrender, 70:109
testing, 136:10
theological science and, 2:22-24
theology and, 23:50
theology's starting point, 2:91-92
union with the Word, 2:29
"unless the Father draw him," 6:126
value, 65:103
Vatican Council on certitude, 6:127
the whole of Christianity, 70:108
will and, 6:16

FAITH AND ORDER (group)
ecumenical movement, 137:121
FAITH, PROFESSION OF (see PROFESSION OF FAITH)
FAITH, SAINT (see FIDES, SAINT)
FAITH-CURE
imagination and, 36:83-84
miracles; criteria, 36:82-83
FAITHFUL, THE
holiness the call of, 46:24
Paul's use of the word "saints," 46:9
priestly function, 53:113
FAITHFULNESS
virtue of, 53:64
FALL OF MAN
(see *also* GOOD AND EVIL; SIN, ORIGINAL)
biblical teaching
allegorical content, 21:24-25
Genesis and the Council of Trent, 21:28
Bossuet on, 21:24
comparative pagan literature, 29:105-106
devil as agent in, 29:106
fall of the angels and, 21:14-15
grace and freedom (Ephrem), 39:94
loss of share in God's life, 32:77
responsibility for, 21:29
temptation, depth of meaning in the, 21:27
temptation, stages of, 21:25-26
FALLEN ANGEL (see DEVIL)
FALSIFICATION
in hysteria, 36:61
FAMILY
(see *also* CHILDREN; MARRIAGE)
juvenile delinquency, 54:95
man himself, 54:108
man's fulfillment, 54:107
Mary and the renewal of, 44:134-139
modern false ideologies, 54:105-106
modern problems, 54:109
ownership, 59:111
respect for human nature, 54:102-104
FAMILY, HOLY (see HOLY FAMILY)
FAMILY LIFE
good example; effects, 6:89
FARCING (see TROPES)
FAREL, WILLIAM: Calvinism, 136:84
FATE AND FATALISM
(see *also* PREDESTINATION)
Essenes' religion, 141:158
Stoic cosmogony, 29:56
Zoroastrianism, 141:147
FATHERS
self-giving, 17:135
FATHERS OF THE CHURCH
(see *also* APOSTOLIC FATHERS)
ancient philosophy and, 29:124
Bérulle's mysticism, 41:71
bibliography, 39:127
canon of the Old Testament, 60:33
doctrinal method, 39:117
history and criticism
antiquity: beginning and end, 39:21
Christ the center, 39:104
Christian life, teachers of, 39:54-66
churchmen, 39:29-42
contemplators of the "great mysteries," 39:43-53
devotions of the ancient writers, 39:103-114
doctrinal authority, 39:20
east and west; 4th century, 17:114
extended to 9th century, 39:15
faith and the Spirit, 39:23
"Fathers," use of the term, 39:15
gifts of the Spirit as theme, 39:12
the great century, 39:17
holiness as norm, 39:20
Holy Spirit as theme of, 39:11
importance of first three centuries, 39:17
Jansenism and, 39:116
as mystics, 39:12
personal characteristics, 39:27
philosophy as secondary, 39:25
prayer as theme, 39:69
precursors: pre-4th century, 39:46
Protestantism and, 39:115
as speculative theologians, 39:22
spiritual life, 39:7-124
spiritual writers rather than theorists, 39:103
supernatural life fundamental in, 39:12
theological systematization, 39:24
three periods, 39:16
Trinity: main source of piety, 39:104
use of the term "Fathers," 39:15
wisdom as principal feature, 39:25-28
influence
authority in the early Church, 39:17, 19
list of the most important names, 39:125-126
mysticism in, 39:16
Plato and, 29:50
Platonic vocabulary in, 29:50
reason and theology, 39:26
spiritual authorities, 39:115
tradition contained in, 29:113
two theologies, 2:105
FATHERS OF THE CHURCH, APOSTOLIC (see APOSTOLIC FATHERS)
FATHERS OF THE CHURCH, GREEK
catechists and preachers, 39:58-61
Paul and John as masters of, 17:119
FATHERS OF THE DESERT (see ASCETICISM: history, early church; HERMITS)
FAUSTUS (Bp of Milevis, 4th century)
Manichean, 20:64

FAYE, EUGENE DE, 1860-1929
on Origen, 63:25
FEAR OF GOD
facing God's transcendence, 6:23-24
respect rather than fright, 65:19
FEASTING
moral value, 59:20
FEASTS
gods in ancient Egypt, 141:41
Hittite religion, 141:69
Judaism: popular character, 65:48-49
Phoenician festivals, 141:79
FEBRONIANISM
papal authority and, 81:84, 85, 111
FECUNDITY
gods of ancient Iran, 141:138
Old Testament idea, 54:35
FEELINGS (see EMOTIONS)
FEENEY, LEONARD
on salvation, 88:52
teaching condemned, 88:120
FEES, ECCLESIASTICAL
(see *also* MASS STIPENDS)
FELICITAS, SAINT, *d.* 202
martyrdom of, 46:29-32
Roman martyrologies, 46:78
FENELON, FRANCOIS DE SALIGNAC DE LA MOTHE (Abp, 1651-1715)
Articles of Issy, 41:131
Bossuet, controversy with, 41:131-136
on existence of God, 15:68
Guyon and, 41:129ff; 136:122
Innocent XII and, 41:135, 136
*Maxims of the saints,* 41:132
Quietism, 41:133
acolytes and, 53:74
FERMENTUM
rite in Christian antiquity, 110:117
symbol of unity, 53:42; 110:117
FERNESSOLLE, PIERRE, 1879-
mentioned, 81:98
FERRARA-FLORENCE, COUNCIL OF, 1438-1439
Pope Eugenius IV and, 81:69
priesthood, 53:48
primacy of the pope, 81:111
FERRE, NELS, 1908-
Barth and, 137:89
FERTILIZATION (BIOLOGY)
evolutionary process, 32:71
FEUERBACH, PAUL JOHANN ANSELM VON, 1775-1833
mentioned, 6:63
FICINO, MARSIGLIO, 1433-1499
Plato and, 29:51
FICTION
complex literary forms, 63:9
satanism in the modern novel, 21:118
FIDEISM
apologetics and, 107:15, 73
FIDES (or FOY), SAINT
relics stolen, 46:99
FILIOQUE CONTROVERSY
Augustinian theology, 17:124-125
Photius and, 17:125
FINAL CAUSE (see TELEOLOGY)
FINAL PERSEVERANCE
(see PERSEVERANCE, FINAL)
FINGER OF GOD
meaning of, 108:54
FIRE (in religion, folk-lore, etc.)
Indo-Iranian religion, 141:151
symbol of God's presence, 16:81
Zoroaster and Heraclitus, 141:152
FIRST PARENTS (see ADAM AND EVE)
FIRST PRINCIPLES
Brunschvicg on, 15:36-37
existence at the present moment, 15:54-55
the order of causes, 15:51
FISH
symbol for Christ; origen, 17:94n
FISHER, JOHN (see JOHN FISHER, SAINT)
FLOOD
Babylonian myth, 141:104
FLOOD, BIBLICAL (see DELUGE)
FLORENCE, COUNCIL OF (see FERRARA-FLORENCE, COUNCIL OF, 1438-1439)
FLORUS (deacon of Lyons, 9th century)
Bede's hagiography, 46:94, 95
FOLK-TALES (see LEGENDS)
FONTENAY, GUY DE
mentioned, 36:111
FORBIDDEN BOOKS (see PROHIBITED BOOKS)
FORCE AND ENERGY
conservation; living creatures, 32:21
physics and life, 32:20-21
FORE-MASS (see MASS OF THE CATECHUMENS)
FORESIGHT: modern civilization, 59:78-84
FORGIVENESS OF SIN
(see *also* PENANCE (SACRAMENT))
baptism, efficacy of, 46:20
devils' sin, 21:17-18
free pardon; Protestantism, 137:20
power of a priest, 53:12
FORM
teleology, 20:68
FORM-CRITICISM
object of, 63:10
FORNICATION
Paul's teaching, 54:36
FORTUNE-TELLING
(see *also* ASTROLOGY)
evil effects of, 36:138
forbidden by God, 36:124
psychical research and, 36:122

FORTUNY, PASCAL
discovery of his clairvoyance, 36:44
FOSSILS (see PALEONTOLOGY)
FOX, GEORGE, 1624-1691
Quakerism, 137:61-62
Wesley and, 137:63
FRACTION, THE
in Eastern liturgies, 110:119
history of the Mass, 110:116-121
FRANCE, HENRY DE, *vicomte*, 1872-
on radiesthesia, 36:121
FRANCE
church history
"eldest daughter of the Church," 81:60n
history, 16th century
revival of mysticism, 41:56ff
history, 17th century
mysticism, 41:59
spiritual psychologism, 41:120
spiritual revival, 41:86
history, 18th century
influence in Europe, 81:85
history, revolution
biblical criticism and, 63:56
excessions and reactions, 81:87
influence on 19th century, 81:89
the papacy and, 81:85-86
history, 19th century
concordat of 1801, 81:86
history, 20th century
Roncalli as Nuncio, 81:130
religion
practicing Catholics in, 6:60
FRANCIS OF ASSISI, SAINT, 1182-1226
attractiveness of, 46:60-61
canonization of, 46:120
example of holiness, 46:37-39
love of the world, 21:14
mentioned, 6:59, 100, 21:14
poverty, 46:105; 59:55
Providence and the Church, 46:104
reforms, 59:121
*Song of Brother Sun*, 46:39
FRANCIS OF PAOLA, SAINT, 1416-1507
holiness of, 81:80
FRANCIS DE SALES, SAINT, 1567-1622
on contemplation, 41:65-66
direction of conscience, 41:64
*Introduction to the devout life*, 41:63
mentioned, 39:119
Molinism, 2:57
mysticism, 41:62-68
voluntarism, 41:65
FRANCIS XAVIER, SAINT, 1506-1552
patron of the missions, 46:107
FRANCISCANS
handling money forbidden, 59:56
history
Missal of the Roman Curia, 110:27
poverty modified, 59:62
FRANKS
Pope Stephen II and, 81:59
FRAUD
(see *also* SWINDLERS AND SWINDLING)
faked paranormal phenomena, 36:67-68
in hysterics (see HYSTERIA)
money wasted on divination, etc., 36:136
parapsychology's value: exposure, 36:135
FRAVARTI (also FRAVASHI)
Iranian religion, 141:140-143
FREE ACTS (see FREEDOM; HUMAN ACTS)
FREE THOUGHT
history, 136:123-126
FREEDOM, FREE WILL
(see *also* DETERMINISM)
Barth on liberty, 137:83
Bergson on, 6:49
biblical covenant and, 6:20-21
causality of God, 23:129
choice of evil, 20:71; 44:36-37
divine causality, 23:45
emotions and, 23:34
Ephrem the Syrian on, 39:94
evil, origin of, 20:68
faith and retention of, 6:48-50
grace and free will (see *under* GRACE)
happiness, love, choice, 21:15
hazard run by spirits, 21:14
homage; glory of God, 20:93
imperfection: choice of evil, 20:91
man meaningless without, 6:50
man's total dependence on God, 6:15
metaphysical necessity of, 21:14
parapsychology and the Church, 36:98
power of choice, 23:34
problem of evil and, 15:110
providence and, 15:106
reinstatement of self, 21:45
restricted and imperfect, 23:101
senses and, 23:33
society and morality (Durkheim), 15:22
Stoic philosophy and, 29:57
temptation and, 21:27
the two spirits (Avesta), 141:157-158
united to God's will, 16:66
Zoroastrianism, 141:124
FREEDOM, EXTERNAL (see LIBERTY)
FREEMASONRY
satanism and, 21:98
FRENCH REVOLUTION (see FRANCE: history, revolution)
FREQUENT COMMUNION (see COMMUNION, FREQUENT)
FRIARS
(see *also* FRANCISCANS)
FRIENDS, SOCIETY OF
illuminism, 136:96
religion; history, 137:61-62

religious experience, 63:43
FRIENDSHIP
justice and, 16:12n
FRUITS OF THE HOLY SPIRIT
Christian integrity, 46:21
FULBERT, SAINT (Bp of Chartres, *d.* 1028)
apologetic work, 107:44
FUNDAMENTAL THEOLOGY (see APOLOGETICS)
FUNDAMENTALISM
pietism, 137:114
religious thought, 63:43
South (U. S.), 137:114
FUNERAL RITES AND CEREMONIES
Hittite death rite; kings, 141:70
Parsees, 141:149
Phoenician customs, 141:79-80
Sumerian burial, 141:87
Egypt, Ancient
feeding services, 141:55-56
funerary offerings, 141:55
magic incantations, 141:56
opening of the mouth, 141:54
temple endowments, 141:57
Hindu, 144:118
FUTURE
precognition of, 36:123
theology on foretelling the, 36:124
FUTURE LIFE
(see *also* BEATIFIC VISION; HEAVEN; JUDGMENT DAY)
agnosticism of J. Rhine, 36:78
the Babylonian underworld, 141:112-113
biblical teaching
Book of Wisdom, 65:101
Psalm 72, 65:99
Egyptian program, 141:47
Iranian bridge myth, 141:143
prayers of the martyrs; efficacy, 46:79
GABRIEL, SAINT, ARCHANGEL
identity problem (Ap 8.3), 110:68n
GAELS (see CELTS)
GAGLIARDI, ACHILLE, S. J., 1537-1607
mysticism, 41:53
GAIUS (priest, *ca.* 200)
on the Church in Rome, 81:31-32
GALATIANS, EPISTLE TO THE
references
Gal. 2.17---17:63
Gal 3. 1-5---108:110
Gal 3. 13-14---108:109
Gal 4.4-7---17:62
Gal 4.6---17:65, 133, 141
Gal 4.9---65:19
Gal 5.6---39:12
Gal 5.16-25---46:21
salvation through Christ, 70:91-120
GALAXY (see MILKY WAY)
GALILEI, GALILEO, 1564-1642
error of theologians, 29:92-93
on geocentrism, 29:68
science and religion, 36:73n
GALIMARD, PIERRE
on hysteria, 36:64
GALLICANISM
Council of Constance, 81:69
Jansenism, 136:116
papal authority and, 81:84
papal infallibility and, 81:111
GAMALIEL, Rabbi
Paul's teacher, 70:21
GANDHI, MOHANDAS KARAMCHAND, 1869-1948
as religious figure, 46:68
the Upanishads, 144:31
GARASSE, FRANCOIS DE, 1585-1631
humanism, 41:79
GARRETT, EILEEN
spiritualism, 36:79
GAULS
descent from a god, 29:34
GAY, ANTOINE, 1790-1871
case of possession, 21:105
GAYOMART
the Son of Man and, 141:154-155
Zoroastrian eschatology, 141:146
GELASIAN SACRAMENTARY
description, 110:18
GELASIUS I, SAINT, POPE, *d.* 496
canon of the Mass, 110:17
on patristic authority, 39:20
GELEY, GUSTAVE, 1868-1924
case of fraud, 36:69-70
mentioned, 36:26, 27, 105
Richet and, 36:25
GENERAL CONSENT (see CONSENT, COMMON)
GENEROSITY
grace and, 23:12
GENESIS, BOOK OF
archaeological evidence, 60:58
commentaries
Augustine, 29:115, 116; 39:97
Gn 1.1--2.5, 29:103-105
creation, tradition of the, 60:71
criticism, interpretation, etc.
creation narratives, 29:94-108
Eve and the serpent as myth, 29:13-14
dominating story of, 16:29
good and evil, 20:32-33
language, style, etc.
three styles (authors) in book of, 63:83
references
Gn 1.1-2.5---29:101-103
Gn 1.2---17:35, 132
Gn 1.2; 2.7; 6.3---17:23
Gn 1.3---17:22; 29:93
Gn 1.26---6:71; 17:25

GENESIS, BOOK OF contd
Gn 1.31--29:105
Gn 2.3---46:11
Gn 2.4---29:94-95
Gn 2.4-25---29:97-98
Gn 2. 18---54:34
Gn 3.1-6---21:27
Gn 3. 5---20:33
Gn 3.16-19---29:107
Gn 3.22---17:25
Gn 3.24---21:10
Gn 4.4---110:99
Gn 4.23-24---65:10
Gn 8. 20-22---16:18
Gn 9. 9-13---16:19
Gn 9.26-27---60:98
Gn 11.7---17:25
Gn 12. 1---16:27
Gn 12.1-3---65:19
Gn 12.3---65:23
Gn 14.18---110:99
Gn 18.---17:26, 153
Gn 18.14---17:33
Gn 18.27---46:13
Gn 22---110:99
Gn 22. 1-3---16:22
Gn 22.2---17:52
Gn 22.2, 16---17:34
Gn 22. 16-18---16:28
Gn 24.60---65:10
Gn 32. 26-31---17:26
Gn 48.15---65.9
Gn 49---65:11
textual criticism
creation narratives, 29:95
universalism in, 88:26
GENETICS
evolution and, 30:90-91
GENIUS
characteristics of, 46:57
GENRE (LITERATURE)
study of forms, 63:9
GEOCENTRISM (see EARTH)
GEOGRAPHY, BIBLICAL (see BIBLE: geography)
GEOLOGY, STRATIGRAPHIC
"acceleration of history," 29:72
earth chronology; four periods, 29:71
tertiary period; divisions, 29:72
GEORGE, SAINT, *d.* 303
history and, 46:112, 113
GERARD OF BORGO SAN DONNINO
Joachim of Flora and, 136:58
GERHARD, JOHN, 1582-1637
theologian of orthodoxy, 137:81
GERMANUS, SAINT (Bp of Auxerre, 378 (*ca.*)-488)
Patrick and, 39:87
GERMANUS, SAINT (Patriarch of Constantinople, 639(*ca.*)-733)
mentioned, 39:60
GERMANY
National Socialism
Pius XI on, 88:104
GERVASE, SAINT (2nd century?)
body discovered by St. Ambrose, 46:86
GESTALT PSYCHOLOGY
the *Psyche* in, 30:79
GHOSE, AUROBINDO, 1872-1950
the four ages, 144:72
Hindu sage, 144:125-126
on the Veda, 144:11-13
GIBIEUF, GUILLAUME, 1591-1650
Bérullism, 41:87-89
GIDE, ANDRE, 1869-1951
"families, I hate you," 54:94
religious thought, 6:54
GIFTS, SPIRITUAL (see CHARISMATA)
GIFTS AND GIVING
love, joy, community, 17:154-156
GIFTS OF THE HOLY SPIRIT
(see *also* CHARISMATA; FEAR OF GOD)
grace and (Augustine), 39:52
mystical life, 23:112
mysticism and, 39:73
Old Testament references, 39:13
Origen on Christian life, 39:56
perfection and (Augustine), 39:76
references to the Acts, 17:44
the septenarium, 39:14
theme of patristic writings, 39:12
theological reasoning, 2:66
tongues of fire, 17:132
GILES OF ROME (see COLONNA, EGIDIO, Abp., *d.* 1316)
GILGAMESH
biblical comparison, 29:105
deluge and, 60:58
Ishtar and, 141:86
mentioned, 141:87
story of, 141:94
GINOULHAC (Bp of Grenoble)
on a case of possession, 21:107
GLACIAL EPOCH
duration of periods, 29:76
mammoth of Taimir, 29:76
GLORIA IN EXCELSIS DEO
chants of the, 110:41
content; place in the Mass, 110:39
history; calendar, 110:40-41
holiness of Christ, 46:19
hymn of Greek origin, 110:39
translation (text), 110:40
trinitarian hymn, 17:96-97
versions of, 110:40n
GLORIA PATRI
doxology; origin, 110:35n
history; doctrine of the Trinity, 17:96
GLORIFIED BODY (see BODY, GLORIFIED OR RISEN)
GLORY OF GOD
free homage, 20:93

fruitful activity; love, 17:145
man's duty, 20:89
marriage and, 54:27
GNOSTICISM
doctrine concerning Christ, 17:82-83
evil, theory of, 20:17
gnostics, 17:82
heresies; outline, 136:12-14
Iranian relationships, 141:161-164
Irenaeus and, 39:44
John's gospel and, 17:68
origins: Zarathushtra, 141:153
principal leaders, 136:13-14
GOD
(see *also* ANTHROPOMORPHISM; ATHEISM; CAUSALITY; CREATION; DEISM; HOLY SPIRIT; JESUS CHRIST; METAPHYSICS; MONOTHEISM; NATURAL THEOLOGY; ONTOLOGY; PANTHEISM; POLYTHEISM; PROVIDENCE, DIVINE; REVELATION; TELEOLOGY; THEOPANIES; TRINITY)
acts through secondary causes, 6:119
approachability, 44:102
attitude toward, 16:11
attitude toward Israel, 65:34
attributes
deduction of, 15:83-85
eternity, 15:83-84; 16:123-137
fidelity, 16:29
goodness, 15:86
immanent and transcendent, 15:88-89
immutability, 15:58
incorporeal, 15:83
John Chrysostom on, 39:72
liberty and love, 21:15
life; act of intelligence, 15:84
love, 15:84, 97-99
merciful and just, 20:95
perfectly simple, 15:83
spirituality, 15:92
subsistent thought, and pantheism, 15:93
thinking, 17:128
Yahweh, 65:20
awe-inspiring, 46:14
basic apologetics, 107:16
belief in, summary of, 6:137
biblical man, 65:103-104
biblical teaching
appearing in person, 17:19
Book of Job, 65:98
consolation in suffering, 6:25
covenant, 65:21
the Father in St. John, 17:68-69
lessons from the O. T., 60:95
Old Testament, 65:18-19
pagan documents; comparison, 60:60
Pascal and Spinoza, 63:50-52
personal relations with man, 60:62-63
"potter's" work, 60:69
priestly narrative of the creation, 29:104-105
psalms, 65:62-63
saviour of his people (O.T.), 6:22
spirit; O.T. references, 17:23-24
"to know God," 70:57
bibliography, 15:127
changeless, 23:43
closely present to man, 15:21
creator (see CREATION)
definition impossible, 16:78
definition, notion, or conception of, 15:7-8
desire for (see DESIRE FOR GOD)
Egyptian religion, ancient, 141:57-59
essence and existence, 15:46
the essential being, 21:13
existence
*a posteriori* demonstration, 15:10
*a priori* demonstration, 15:9
atheism as necessity, 15:120
biology and, 15:81
Blondel's apologetics, 107:107
"contingency" of (Sartre), 15:44-45
evidence, qualities of, 15:120-121
evolution and, 29:130
experience as proof, 15:9
God as a mere concept, 15:119
idea confronts us on every side, 15:12
intuition behind the concept, 15:10
mathematical proofs, 15:79-80
meaning of the universe, 15:113
method of demonstration, 15:11
perfection; human experience, 6:14
philosophy, problem of, 15:7
Plato as champion of, 29:49
proofs not compelling, 15:10-11
proofs presuppose evidence, 15:117-118
reductive analysis, 2:73
scientific arguments, 15:78-82
Thomistic proofs, 6:13-14
existence, moral argument
consciousness, realities within, 15:31
general consent, 15:23-26
man's destiny, 15:18-21
moral duty, 15:17-18
mystical experience, 15:26-31
notion of a moral proof, 15:15-16
objections against, 15:21-23
unchangeable principles of truth and goodness, 15:16-17
existence, ontological argument
*a posteriori* proofs; general outline, 15:50-56
first cause of all, 15:58-62
Kant's objection, 15:34-35
Le Roy's objections, 15:40-43
the necessary being, 15:56, 62-65
objections against, 15:33

GOD contd
participation; subsistent thought, 15:69-70
perfection, idea of, 15:48-49
physical facts as basis, 15:32
pure act, 15:56-58
pure act (Aristotle), 29:54-55
St. Anselm's *a priori* proof, 15:45-48
Sartre's objections, 15:43-45
subsistent perfection, 15:65-71
supreme intelligence, 15:71-78
transcendental notions, 15:38
truths demand an infinite mind, 15:68-69
the Father as medium, 70:43
fatherhood
brotherhood of man, 59:88
the Church's motherhood, 44:77-79
New Testament, 59:11-14
Old Testament teaching, 17:16
providence and, 15:105
substance of God, 17:135
fear of (see FEAR OF GOD)
Gnostic theory, 20:17
grace (see GRACE)
historical dimension, 65:65
holiness
awe of Isaias, 46:13
the burning bush, 16:132
Christ crucified, 16:136
Isaias on, 6:24
man pleasing to God, 23:16-17
moral perfection, 46:12
places, objects, persons, 16:133
set apart from the world, 46:13
sin an offence against, 46:18
supreme attribute, 16:134
threefold, 16:137
words cannot describe, 46:13
immanence (see IMMANENCE OF GOD)
inmaterial, 23:43
immutability
attribute of God, 15:83
indwelling (see IMMANENCE OF GOD)
innate idea of, 15:49
"jealousy," 16:36
justice
deliverance from sin, 70:103
effective order, 16:96
in Genesis, 16:88
predestination and, 21:75
revealed in the crucifixion, 16:87-100
Satan and man, 21:46
temptation and, 21:86
knowableness
(see *also* REVELATION)
analogy and, 15:85-87
creatures and Creator, 23:51
faith essential, 2:23-24
Holy Spirit and certitude, 6:127
human endowment, 23:40-44
impenetrable, 2:38
incomprehensibility, 2:39
indirect knowledge, 23:41
scientific knowledge, 2:11
silence of God, 2:39
theodicy (see NATURAL THEOLOGY)
knowledge of himself, 23:51
the Lord, 16:79
love (see GOD: attributes; LOVE: God's love for man; LOVE: theology)
mercy
Osee, prophecy of, 6:24
revealed in the crucifixion, 16:87-100
name
El Shaddai, 16:101
"Elohim," plural form, 17:25
the Father, 17:127
Jahveh, 6:21-22; 65:19
nomads' name for God: El, 65:9
revealed to Moses, 16:76-77
revealing himself, 16:77
the Unbegotten, 17:127
"unknowable," 6:18
nearness of, 16:111
omnipotence
absolute autonomy, 16:110-111
revealed in the crucifixion, 16:100-123
service of love, 23:98
supreme rights, 16:106-107
symbol, 16:103
omnipresence
(see *also* PRESENCE OF GOD)
attribute of God, 15:83
experience or feeling of, 15:115-116
omniscience
attribute of God, 15:84
fatherly care, 16:121
nothing is hidden, 59:13
perfect being, 23:43-44
"person," 2:56
personality
Augustine on, 39:51
faith and, 6:14
mystery of the Trinity, 17:136
pantheism and, 15:87
a personal being, 15:96-97
presence: the cloud, 44:41
processions in, 17:120-121
Protestant beliefs, 136:94
pure Spirit, 39:27
self-existent, 23:43
sovereignty
in the psalms, 65:50-51
speaks to man in deeds, 6:134
temptation of Eve, 21:26
transcendence (see TRANSCENDENCE OF GOD)
unique, 23:43

unity
material universe and, 21:13
vulnerability, 16:86
will
attribute of God, 15:84
Christ's life, key to, 6:33
holiness and obedience to, 46:15-16
John Chrysostom on, 39:60
"justice" in the biblical sense, 6:25
sacrifice of Christ, 16:130
temptation of Christ, 21:39
voluntarism (Benet of Canfield), 41:61
wisdom; biblical references, 17:20-21
worship and love (see LOVE (THEOLOGY); WORSHIP)
wrath of, 16:105n
GODS
(see also MYTHOLOGY)
archangels (Iran), 141:137-138
attributes, 141:95
Babylonian kings and, 141:106
celestial body (Hindu), 144:69
death; immortality, 141:97
dress of the, 141:95
Egyptian cosmogony, 29:22-24
Egyptian religion, 141:19-21
Egyptian ritual, 141:40
Elamite, 141:73
families of the, 141:97
fecundity as function of (Iran), 141:138
festivals in Egypt, 141:41
function: physical fighting force, 141:138
Greek theogony, 29:30
henotheism, 141:27
Hindu, 144:58-67
Hittite, 141:68
Hittite images, 141:71
human law and, 141:101
human, moral qualities, 141:95
Hurrite, 141:68
incantations; curses, 141:96
India and Iran, 141:133
Iranian, 141:133-134
myth as mainstay of devotion, 29:13
names of Egyptian "cosmic" gods, 141:20
paintings and statues (Hindu), 144:66
Phoenician, 141:75-78
powers of the, 141:96
relations with man, 141:100-104
relations with the universe, 141:98-100
the "righteous sufferer" and, 141:102
sky-god, 29:20
sovereignty as function of (Iran), 141:137-138
Sumerian, 141:84-85
Sumerian pantheon, 141:91-93
GOETHE, JOHANN WOLFGANG VON, 1749-1832
Faust legend, 21:117
GOGARTEN, FREDERICK, 1887-
Barth and, 137:88
GOLIATH
mentioned, 60:56
GOOD AND EVIL
(see also DUALISM; SUFFERING)
absolute or relative, 20:72
angelic and human struggles, 21:23
antinomy, 20:12
Augustine on, 15:107
Augustine's polemic writings, 20:66
biblical teaching
New Testament, 20:49-62
Old Testament, 20:29-48
reward of; contradiction, 63:94
Christian asceticism, 20:18
central drama in the creation, 21:12
"devil carries stone," 21:22
failures of the will; sin, 15:109
freedom of choice, 20:71
imperfections of nature, 15:108
Iranian and Greek religions, 141:162-163
Marxist theory, 20:24
moral proofs for God's existence, 15:18-19
moral values, 32:64
moral values as an absolute, 15:16-17
neutrality impossible, 21:90
original goodness of creation, 29:105
Persian cosmogony, 29:26-27
Platonic theory of, 29:48
potency and act, 20:73
spread of the Gospel, 20:126-127
GOOD AND EVIL: EVIL
Ahriman; the Avesta, 141:134-137
Augustine on, 20:63-71
Babylonian account of, 141:101
benefits
perfecting power, 20:110-116
prevention, 20:99-103
reparation, 20:104-109
Bergson on, 20:121-122
biblical teaching
origin of evil, 29:105-108
bibliography, 20:142
charity and, 23:91
choice of, 20:91
confidence in God, 20:42
cosmic, 20:117-124
cosmic character (Paul), 20:60
denial of God as solution, 15:110
devil as cause, 20:62
devil's action among men, 21:32-33
devil's jealousy, 20:43
disorder in man's life, 20:34
early philosophy, 20:16
evil as a necessity, 15:109
Gnosticism, 20:17; 136:12
God as cause, 20:90; 23:46
God as creator, 20:69

GOOD AND EVIL: EVIL cont'd
gods and "the righteous sufferer," 141:102
God's permission, 20:99
harmony of the universe, 15:74
Hindu philosophy, 144:71
hope concerning, 20:126
human freedom deviating, 44:36-37
human nature, 20:85
idea of, 20:83
imperfect being; creation, 20:86
lasting explanations of, 20:25
*Libera;* prayer after the *Pater,* 110:115
Manichean theory, 20:18-20
matter as principle of, 23:61-62
measure, order, and form, 20:68
motive for refraining from, 20:76
mythical explanations, 20:14-15
object of study; angles, 20:7
origin: free will, 20:68
origin: the angels, 20:61
persist throughout eternity, 20:125
philosophical explanations, 20:16-26
philosophy and Christianity, 20:13
Plato on, 141:152
Plotinus on, 20:22-23; 29:58-59
prevention: miracles, 20:97
pride the cause, 20:33
prime matter, 20:70
privation of being, 20:84
privation of good, 23:36
problem or mystery? 20:11-13
reality, 20:86
retribution in the next world, 20:43
self-love, 20:92
sin and, 20:88-94
sin the cause, 23:142
solutions: Book of Job, 20:42
spiritual darkness, 20:58
Thomas Aquinas on, 20:71-77
tradition's teaching on, 20:63-77
undeserved, 20:98
wrongdoing and punishment, 20:74-75
GOOD AND EVIL: THE GOOD
as beginning and end, 20:73-74
hierarchy of good things, 23:37
inclination toward, 23:32
Platonic dialectic, 29:44-45
senses and emotions, 23:33
three meanings, 20:73
GOOD EXAMPLE
Catholic community-and family life, 6:89
conversions and, 6:111
faith related to, 6:88
GOOD FRIDAY
Lord's Prayer, 110:114, 115
GOOD INTENTION (*see* INTENTION)
GOOD WORKS
faith and salvation, 6:129
grace and reward, 6:98n
GOODNESS
"self-diffusive," 21:13
GOSPEL(S)
(*see also individual Gospels under name of the evangelist*)
climax of revelation, 60:86
concordances; sample tables, 60:118-125
criticism
groups; date, 63:110
life of Christ in the synoptics, 63:112-113
literary form: catechisms, 63:112
synoptic gospels, origin of, 63:111
divinity of Christ in, 6:30-31
drama of the Cross, 21:29-30
evidences, authority, etc.
geographical and historical context, 6:37-38
historicity of Christ, 6:36-40
"the good news," 60:85
history
Aramaic text pre-Mark, 6:37
attempts at one unified narrative, 60:86
transition from oral to written word, 60:18
written after Paul's epistles, 6:38
manuscripts; four families, 63:76-77
Old Testament covenant and, 6:26
purpose of the synoptics, 17:47
respect for the Gospel book; liturgy, etc., 110:57
"synoptic" Gospels, 60:86-87
textual criticism
synopses, 63:78-79
synoptic problem, 63:110-111
variant readings, 60:25
Trinity in the synoptics, 17:29-45
verses in common, 60:87
GOSPEL(S), LITURGICAL
ceremonies at High Mass, 110:56
choice of passages, 110:57-58
cross made on forehead, lips, breast, 110:57
deacon's position while singing, 110:56
kissing the book; history, 110:57
respect shown for, 110:55-56
stational church and choice of, 110:58n
tones for chanting, 110:57
GRACE
(*see also* ADOPTION (THEOLOGY); MERIT (THEOLOGY); PREDESTINATION; SACRAMENTS)
acts inspired by charity, 23:116
actual, 23:122-123
angelic nature and, 23:56
biblical teaching
Jeremias, 65:38
Old Testament texts, 23:15
Paul's epistles, 23:15
bibliography, 23:159
call to love, 23:19

change effected in man, 70:114
charity the fruit of, 23:86-87
Christ the source (St. Paul), 17:66
Christian life, 23:147
Christian spirituality, 23:156-158
Christ's suffering the source, 23:144
Church's life, 23:145
conditions for, 23:96-97
conversion and holiness, 46:56
Council of Orange on, 6:131
definition, 23:10
deification of man, 23:74
devil's assaults and, 21:74
Eastern theology, 2:107
effects on man, 23:14
ex opere operato, 23:149
effects
  intellect and will, 23:73
faith in, 23:18
feeling, 23:8
free will and, 2:56-57; 23:22-23
free will strengthened by, 23:22
freedom and, 23:128-131
freedom; closer to God, 39:52
freedom in bonds without, 6:50
fullness in Christ, 23:139-140
God gives himself, 23:97
God loves us, 23:69-72
God's love: full of grace, 23:18-19
God's love the cause, 23:9
gratuitous nature of, 23:17, 54, 118-119
the "heart" (Pascal), 23:69
history of doctrines
  development, 23:16
  Greeks and Latins, 136:31
  summary, 23:20-24
history of doctrines, early church
  Athanasius, Saint, 23:21
  Augustine, Saint, 23:21-22; 39:51-52
  Cassian, 39:86
  gifts of the Holy Spirit (Augustine), 39:52
  Gregory the Great, 23:23
  Pelagianism, 136:35
  Semi-Pelagianism, 136:37-39
history of doctrines, middle ages
  heresies of Luther, Calvin, etc., 23:66-67
  Thomas Aquinas, 23:23-24
  Trent, Council of, 23:24
history of doctrines, modern period
  controversies, 17th century, 23:8-9
  Jansenism, 136:103, 114
history of doctrines, 16th century
  heresy of Baius, 23:59
the Holy Spirit and, 108:121-123
indwelling of the Trinity, 23:76-78
knowledge of God, 23:78-86
loss and recovery, 23:151
love and, 23:11-12
love giving himself, 23:18
love the measure of, 23:109
Mary and the Church, 23:140
Mary as mediatrix, 44:96ff
meaning; in Mary, 44:33
miracles and, 23:57
morality, natural and supernatural, 23:92-96
natural faculties and, 23:60
natural virtues and, 23:95
non-Catholics, 23:151-155
non-religious meanings, 23:13
notions about, 23:7-9
obedience and, 23:101
original justice, state of, 29:108
original sin, 23:134
paganism and, 6:105
"peace to men of good will," 23:19
Pelagian heresy (see PELAGIANISM)
perception or feeling, 23:68
perfecting nature (axiom), 2:76
presence of God, 16:120n
pure gift of God, 23:14
quality or property, 23:63
raising human nature, 23:54
reality, 70:114
redemption and, 23:143
reward and good works, 6:98n
right to, 23:59
sacramental and sanctifying, 23:150
sons or children of God, 23:55
superior to nature, 23:17
supernatural by nature, 23:57
"to free our liberty," 6:50
to live in Christ (St. Paul), 17:63
transcendence of God and, 39:51
true spiritual life found in, 39:13
unique to Christianity, 23:59
wide meaning: favor, 23:65
GRACE, HABITUAL
  actual grace necessary, 23:122-123
  angels and, 21:15
  Cyril of Alexandria on, 39:93
  definition, 23:63
  *gratis data* and *gratum faciens*, 23:65
  holy acts the fruit of, 23:64-65
  understanding impossible, 23:68
GRACE (the word)
  aesthetics, 23:10
  biblical usage
    finding "grace" with God, 23:13
  "gracious," 23:11
GRADUAL
  chants of the, 110:53
  Psalter, use of, 110:52
  origin, 110:52
  text of the, 110:53
GRAPHOLOGY
  hysteria and, 36:63
GRAVES (see CEMETERIES)

GREAT MEN
devil in world history, 21:41
heroes outside the Church, 46:67-68
GREAT SCHISM (see SCHISM: Eastern and Western church)
GREECE, ANCIENT
"Lord," the word, 17:56
religion
Iran and Greece, 141:151-153
syncretism; gods, 29:16
GREEK CIVILIZATION (see CIVILIZATION, GREEK)
GREEK FATHERS OF THE CHURCH (see FATHERS OF THE CHURCH, GREEK)
GREEK LANGUAGE
biblical use, 60:19
in Paul's time, 70:18
GREEK PHILOSOPHY (see PHILOSOPHY, ANCIENT)
GREEK RITE (see BYZANTINE RITE)
GREGORIAN CHANT (see CHANT)
GREGORIAN SACRAMENTARY
description, 110:18-19
GREGORY I, THE GREAT, SAINT POPE, 540 (ca.)-604
the Alleluia verse and, 110:54
Benedictine priesthood and, 39:89
biblical exegesis, 63:39
on the devil, 21:89
*Dialogues* about the saints, 46:109-111
Dionysius the Areopagite and, 39:79
on grace, 23:23
*Hanc igitur* prayer, 110:87
the *Humiliate* prayer, 110:131
liturgical organization, 39:89
Lord's Prayer in the Mass, 110:113
mentioned, 39:38, 66; 81:57
*Moralia* and Augustine, 39:98
papal Mass; description, 110:21-26
patristic period, 39:21
primacy of the popes and, 81:57-58
Priscillianism, 136:33
relics of the Apostles and, 46:97
role in church history, 39:18
saints in the canon, 110:108
teachings; mission, 39:64-65
GREGORY VII, SAINT, POPE
emperor and the Church, 81:63
influence (Hildebrand), 81:62
GREGORY IX, POPE, 1145 (ca.)-1241
Bull on satanism, 21:93, 94
Francis of Assisi and, 46:120
temporal power, 81:64
on theology, 2:47
GREGORY X, POPE, d. 1276
Wyclif and, 136:66
GREGORY XIII, POPE, 1502-1585
mentioned 81:82
Roman Martyrology and, 46:94-95
GREGORY XVI, POPE, 1765-1846 (elected 1831)
reign of, 81:87, 88
GREGORY, SAINT (Bp OF TOURS, 538-594)
on cult of St. Benignus, 46:86-87
mentioned, 46:111
GREGORY NAZIANZEN, SAINT
mentioned, 39:20, 57, 72, 100
on Pentecost, 17:43
on revelation of the Trinity, 17:27-28,73
Trinitarian doctrine, 39:48
GREGORY OF NYSSA, SAINT
*Catechesis*, 39:58
mentioned, 39:57, 60
monastic writing, 39:84
on mystical union, 39:71
Trinitarian doctrine, 39:48
GREGORY OF RIMINI, d. 1358
Scripture and the Church, 137:24
GRILLET, CLAUDIUS, 1878-
mentioned, 21:120
GRISAR, HARTMANN, 1845-1932
quoted, 63:42
GROU, JEAN NICOLAS, S. J., 1731-1803
mysticism, 41:138
GROUP, SOCIAL (see SOCIAL GROUPS)
GUARDINI, ROMANO, 1885-
on the kiss of peace, 110:121
on technology and religion, 17:147-148
GUERANGER, PROSPER, O. S. B., 1806-1875
mentioned, 110:27
GUERIN, PIERRE
anti-mysticism, 41:118-119
GUILLAUME DE LA MARE (see WILLIAM DE LA MARE, O. F. M., fl. 1280)
GUILLORE, FRANCOIS, 1615-1684
mysticism, 41:107
GUILT
biblical teaching
individual responsibility, 20:36
GUITTON, JEAN
on inspiration, 29:96
on the risen Christ's appearances, 6:80
on sex, 54:86
GUNKEL, HERMAN, 1862-1932
commentary on the Psalms, 63:102
mentioned, 63:10
GURNEY, O. R.
Hittite death rites, 141:70
GUTENBERG, JOHANN, ca. 1397-1468
Bible and, 60:9
GUYART, MARIE (see MARIE DE L'INCARNATION, Mother, O. S. U., 1599-1672)
GUYON, JEANNE MARIE, 1648-1717
biblical commentary, 41:129
Fenelon and, 41:129ff
mysticism, 41:127

semi-quietism, 136:121-122
*The Torrents*, 41:128
works, 41:128
HABITUAL: meaning of the word, 23:63
HAGIOGRAPHY
(see *also* BOLLANDISTS)
Middle Ages, 46:111
miraculous events and, 46:63-64
stories and tales, 46:109-111
HALLUCINATIONS AND ILLUSIONS
mystical experience as illusion, 15:26
obstacles in psychical research, 36:59
HAMELIN, OCTAVE, 1856-1907
on order in the universe, 15:51
on pantheism, 15:94
HAMMURABI
mentioned, 141:101
HAMMURABI, CODE OF
Mosaic laws and, 60:59
HANC IGITUR
canon prayer; history, 110:87-88
HANDS
human anatomy, 32:41-42
HAOMA: Iranian ritual, 141:123-124
HAPPINESS
(see *also* HEAVEN; PLEASURE)
beginning, 20:133
definitions of, 6:54
elements of, 20:128
marriage, purpose of, 54:44
merit in, 21:22
misfortune and, 59:44
suffering and, 20:55
temporalities, 59:9
unhappiness, cause of, 15:124
virtue and; Ecclesiastes, 60:81
wisdom, 20:47
worldly goods, 59:23
HARNACK, ADOLF VON, 1851-1930
Loisy and, 63:62
mentioned, 63:115
quoted, 63:42
HARPHIUS (see HERP, HENRY)
HATTI KINGDOM
Hittite history, 141:67
HATTUSA: Hittite capital, 141:67
HAURANNE, JEAN DUVERGIER DE
(see DUVERGIER DE HAURANNE, JEAN, abbé de Saint-Cyran, 1581-1643)
HAY-TAU: Phoenician god, 141:75
HAZARD, PAUL, 1878-1944
on modern religious thought, 6:62
HEALTH
Christian concern, 59:77
modern civilization, 59:76-78
moral duty, 32:84-86
saints and holiness, 46:65-67
variations and rhythms, 32:49
HEART (the word)
biblical usage, 60:49
HEATHENISM (see PAGANISM)
HEAVEN
(see *also* BEATIFIC VISION)
biblical teaching
description; the Apocalypse, 21:13
choice of, 23:113-114
comparative religion, 141:159
eternal joy; measure, 23:115
hope for, 108:116
*Memento* of the dead, 110:107
picture of; the Assumption, 44:94-95
the poor and lowly in, 46:121
suffering, end of, 20:62
HEBREW LANGUAGE
biblical use, 60:19
Dead Sea discoveries, 60:19
incapable of expressing abstractions, 63:82
in Paul's time, 70:17
vocabulary, 63:82
vowel points, 60:21
vowel points; the Massoretes, 63:30
HEBREW LITERATURE
(see *also* MIDRASH)
history
apocalypses, 63:10
HEBREWS (the word)
origin, 65:8
HEBREWS, EPISTLE TO THE
prologue, 17:54
references
Heb 1.1-2---60:70
Heb 1.1-3---107:54
Heb 1.6---17:61
Heb 2.14-15---21:55
Heb 10. 14-18---16:62
Heb 11.6---6:108, 128
textual criticism
authorship, 63:116
theme: priesthood of Christians, 53:110-111
HECATAEUS, OF MILETUS
mythology and, 29:36
HECKER, ISAAC THOMAS, 1819-1888
Americanism, 136:129
HEGESIPPUS, SAINT (2nd century)
James as Apostle, 53:23-24
register of the popes, 81:38-39
Roman primacy, 81:42
HELICIAS (high priest)
canon of the Old Testament, 60:32
HELIOCENTRISM (see SUN)
HELIOPOLIS
religious center of ancient Egypt, 29:22
HELL
Babylonian religion, 141:112-113
choice of, 23:113-114
comparative religion, 141:160
kingdom of Satan, 21:54
lost souls; unhappiness, 23:114
the Markandeya Purana, 144:34-36

HELL contd
not evil in itself, 20:71
supreme evil, 20:50
HELLENISM
(*see also* NEOPLATONISM)
religion in ancient Egypt, 141:37
HENOTHEISM: meaning of, 141:27
HENRY VIII, KING OF ENGLAND, 1491-1547
Anglicanism, 137:91
Thomas More and, 46:46-47
HENRY OF GHENT, 1213-1293
Scripture and the Church, 137:24
HENRY OF LAUSANNE
Petrobrusian, 136:59
HENSKENS, GODFREY, S. J., 1601-1681
Bollandists and, 46:115
HERACLITUS, *ca.* 576-480 B. C.
history of philosophy, 29:40
religious thought, 141:151-152
HEREDITY
evolution and, 30:89-92
HEREM
explanation of, 60:56
HERESY; HERESIES; HERETICS
(*see also names of particular heresies, e. g.,* ARIANISM; MONOPHYSITES, *etc.*)
characteristics, 17:98n
Christian vigilance against, 81:97-98
definition, 17:81n
early church
fourth century, 136:19-29
leaders of sects, 81:53-54
"martyrdom" of, 46:84
multiplication of, 81:53
papacy, essential work of the, 81:55
refutations, 136:17-18
Tertullian, 39:45; 136:10
Trinitarian heresies (charts), 17:79-80
history
4th century, the west, 136:30-39
4th-7th centuries, 136:40-55
middle ages, 136:56-70
17th-20th centuries, 136:119-134
origin, 136:9-10
paradoxical aspect, 136:11
philosophy of origins, 136:10
positive aspect, 136:11
HERMAS (Shepherd of Hermas)
canonical status, 60:31, 34
Muratorian canon, 60:35
personal devil in the *Shepherd*, 21:65-66
primacy of Rome; witness, 81:42
HERMENEUTICS, BIBLICAL (see BIBLE: hermeneutics)
HERMIAS (2nd century)
controversialist, 107:27
HERMITS
desert fathers in Egypt, 46:33
devil and the desert fathers, 21:77-86
examples of holiness, 46:32-34
motivation, 20:113-114
penances; comparative religion, 46:69
twofold asceticism, 39:82
HERODOTUS
mentioned, 63:9; 141:110
HEROES
(*see also* COURAGE; MARTYRS; SAINTS)
characteristics and classes, 46:58
enthusiasm of adolescents, 6:114
martyrs as, 46:59
HERP, HENRY, O. F. M., *d.* 1477
influence, 41:14-15
mysticism, 41:17, 24, 31, 47, 58
HERSCHEL, JOHN FREDERICK WILLIAM, 1792-1871
astronomical distances, 29:68
HESIOD
theogony, 29:30
HETEROTROPHY: biogenesis, 30:31
HIERARCHY
Christ's plan for the Church, 107:82
jurisdiction; biblical model, 81:24
HIGH MASS
preferred form for participation, 110:135
HILARION, SAINT, *ca.* 291-372
history of cult, 46:81
HILARY, SAINT (Bp of Poitiers, *d.* 367)
Arianism and, 17:109
canon of the Old Testament, 60:33
conversion of, 39:49
mentioned, 17:108; 37:26
on the Trinity, 39:49
HINDUISM
(*see also* BRAHMANS; CASTE; KARMA; VEDAS; YOGA)
Agni (god), 144:59
the Bhagavadgita, 144:37-42
bibliography, 144:127
contradictions in, 29:62
creation in, 144:69-72
daily sacrifices, 144:117
dance of Nadanta, 144:103
death in, 144:86-93
desire for god, 144:77
Dharma, 144:76-77
the divine, 144:58-68
eschatology, 144:88
eternity in, 144:89
expiation rites, 144:116
festivals, 144:121
genii and demons, 144:67-68
gods, 144:58-67
hell in, 144:34-36
image-worship, 144:121
incarnations, 144:63
Kali (goddess), 144:65
the Laws of Manu, 144:37
matter as illusory, 144:71

modern sages, 144:123-126
monastic orders, 144:122-123
mystics compared with Christian saints, 46:68-70
offering, 144:115
prayer laws, 144:113-114
the Ramayana, 144:42-43
release as aim of, 144:77-78
religion and philosophy, 144:44
sacraments, 144:117
sacred animals, 144:68
sacrifice in, 144:16
sacrifices and rites, 144:114-118
Saivism, 144:101-103
sects, 144:94-106
Bhagavatas, 144:97
Caitanya, 144:100
Dadupanthis, 144:101
Kabirpanthis, 144:100
Kapalikas, 144:104
Madhva, 144:99
Nimanandins, 144:99
Pancaratra, 144:97
Pasupatas, 144:104
Ramanandin, 144:99
Ramanuja sect, 144:98
Saivism of Kashmir, 144:105
Saktas, 144:105
Sikhs, 144:100
Tantrism, 144:106
Vallabha, 144:99
Virasaivas, 144:105
Siva (god), 144:64, 103
the Smrti, 144:33-43
soma, 144:24, 60-61, 115
suicide in, 144:73
the Sutras, 144:37
the Tantras, 144:37
transcending death, 144:93
trinity, 144:114
Vaisnavism, 144:96-101
Visnu (god), 144:62-64
worship, 144:112
Yama (god), 144:90-91
HINDUISM AND CHRISTIANITY
spiritual life; comparison, 46:69
HIPPO, COUNCIL OF, 393
canon of the Old Testament, 60:33
HIPPOCRATES
authorship, 32:36n
HIPPOLYTUS, SAINT, *d.* 235
anaphora (text), 110:15-16
anti-pope recognized as martyr, 46:85
*Apostolic Tradition,* 39:69
doxology in the anaphora, 17:95
on episcopal consecration, 53:29
mentioned, 17:99; 81:54
opposition to Pope Callistus, 81:46
on the rite of baptism, 17:91-92
rite of ordination, 53:41-42
HISTORICAL MATERIALISM (*see* DIALECTICAL MATERIALISM)
HISTORIOGRAPHY
criticism of sources, 46:114
qualities of the historian (Loisy), 63:62
HISTORY
completion of Christ's Body, 6:139
devil's role in, 21:29
divine will at work in, 60:81
divisions of, 2:107
in Eastern religions, 6:98
God and the Church, 107:77
God's intervention in, 6:19
God's plan; symbolism, 2:85
man in search of freedom, 6:138
philosophy
man in modern philosophy, 29:64-65
Marxism and religion, 6:102
religious aspects
Judaism, 65:65
Pascal and Spinoza, 63:49
a secularized absolute, 15:24
the two cities (Augustine), 107:41
HISTORY, UNIVERSAL (*see* WORLD HISTORY)
HITLER, ADOLF, 1889-1945
mentioned, 81:100
satanism, 21:97
HITTITE LANGUAGE
religious texts, 141:68
HITTITES
earliest history of, 141:67
historical investigation of, 60:56
religion
divination and magic, 141:70
images of the gods, 141:71-72
pantheon of, 141:68
worship and feasts, 141:69
HOLINESS
(*see also* CHURCH: holiness; CONSECRATION; GOD: holiness; JESUS CHRIST: holiness; SANCTIFICATION)
biblical teaching
Old Testament, 46:10-18
picture of the just man (Ps 14), 46:16-17
ritual and spiritual holiness, 46:16
Sabbath as holy, 46:11
categories of those called to, 46:25
characteristics of the saints, 46:53-70
Church necessary for perseverance, 46:24
common lot of the faithful, 46:24
failure to become saints, 46:55
habitual grace, 23:64
human necessity, 17:149
hysteria and, 36:64
impediments: sin and self-satisfaction, 46:20
"in Christ Jesus," 46:19-20

HOLINESS contd
Incarnation, ideal made possible by, 46:19
integrity, state of, 46:21
love as Christ loved, 46:23
in marriage, 54:18n
measure of; charisms, 46:62
mental health as result, 46:66
miracles as evidence of, 46:64
negative aspects of, 46:22
obedience to God's will, 46:15-16
Paul's teaching on, 46:27
perfect charity, 23:111
personal devil and the saints, 21:65
suffering and perfection, 20:112-116
vices opposed to (St. Paul), 46:10
visions and apparitions as sign, 36:84
HOLINESS OF THE CHURCH
mark of the true Church, 107:94
HOLY (the word)
usage; history, 46:91
HOLY COMMUNION (*see* COMMUNION, HOLY)
HOLY FAMILY
conjugal spirituality, 44:134-139
HOLY OILS
(*see also* CHRISM; OIL OF THE SICK)
consecration; the Holy Spirit, 108:99-100
oil of catechumens, 108:100
oil of the sick, 108:99
blessing, 110:110
HOLY ORDERS (*see* ORDINATION)
HOLY PLACES (*see* SACRED PLACES)
HOLY SCRIPTURE (*see* BIBLE)
HOLY SEE
(*see also* POPES)
relations, diplomatic
embassies and legations, 81:104
Pius XII, 88:114
temporal power, end of the, 81:121
HOLY SPIRIT
(*see also* INSPIRATION; PENTECOST)
active in the Church, 108:103-104
activity in life of faith, 6:125
the Acts as "Gospel" of, 108:74
animation of life of faith, 6:126-127
the Annunciation, 17:24; 44:40-41
apostles as witnesses, 39:8-9
apostles, guide of the, 17:44
Arians on divinity, 136:28
baptism and, 108:46, 89-91
biblical teaching
action in men, 39:11
Acts of the Apostles, 17:44
blasphemy against, 17:45
epistles' emphasis on, 39:10-11
epistles of Paul, 17:62-64
invisible presence; texts, 17:133
mission (St. Paul), 17:62
New Testament emphasis on, 39:9-10
personality, 17:45
soul of the Church (John), 17:73
source of truth and life (John), 17:72-73
"Unction" in John's Epistles, 39:11
canon of the Bible, 60:36
catholicity and, 88:57
charity; life in Christ, 23:116
Christ and the Church, 108:73
Church and Christian life, 6:91-92
Church, role in the, 108:69-71
Church unity and universality, 108:104-116
collects and, 110:43
creed of Nicea-Constantinople, 17:113-115
divinity; biblical texts, 17:111
divinity; Greek theology, 17:123
dove at Christ's baptism, 17:35
effects of coming of, in the Acts, 17:44
epiklesis, 110:102
foundation of the Church, 107:85-87
freedom and autonomy, 6:125
fruitfulness: the Church, 17:145
fruits of the (*see* FRUITS OF THE HOLY SPIRIT)
grace and faith, 6:135
graces and, 108:121-123
as guide; sequence for Pentecost, 17:45
history of doctrines, early church
Alexandrian school, 39:92
Lordship, 17:114
Pneumatomachian heresy, 17:109-111
holiness in the Church, 108:112-115
hymn at Terce, 108:120
indwelling
the body as temple (St. Paul), 17:63
effects on the inner life, 6:135
perfection of man, 39:68
permanent dwelling; Acts, 17:44
infallibility of the Church and, 6:92
inner spirit of God, 17:145
inspiration of the Bible (Leo XIII), 60:40
Irenaeus on, 39:67
life of Christ; biblical references, 17:43-44
liturgical formulas, 108:117
in the liturgy, 108:9-126
love of Father and Son (Augustine), 17:124
love of renunciation, 17:145
Mary and the apostolate, 44:126-127
the messianic age, 17:24
mission: completing Christ's work, 6:123
mission: to make Jesus' message clear, 17:74
name explained (St. Thomas), 17:131
offertory prayer: *Veni sanctificator*, 110:67
Old Testament concept, 44:41

ordination, rites of, 108:95-98
outpouring; catholicity, 88:22
power to deify (Athanasius), 17:110-111
prayers addressed to, 108:119-121
prayers of the canon, 110:82
priesthood and, 53:13
in the primitive Church, 108:76-87
principle of divine activity, 39:28
procession of the Trinity, 17:122
prophecy and, 108:57
purpose in the Church, 17:94
*Quam oblationem* prayer, 110:89
revelation of the, 17:43-45
revelation of the Father, 17:141
sacramental liturgy, 108:89-101
salvation, work of the, 6:124
second coming of Christ, 108:43-45
*simul adoratur*, 17:114
spiritual wealth of the Christian, 17:146
subsistent love, 17:131
transformation effected by, 39:26
truth-giving Spirit, 107:87
*Veni, Creator Spiritus*, 17:75
*Veni Sanctificator* at Mass, 108:121
working in the saints, 46:102
HOLY SPIRIT, GIFTS OF THE (*see* GIFTS OF THE HOLY SPIRIT)
HOLY THURSDAY (*see* MAUNDY THURSDAY)
HOLY WATER
reminder of baptism, 110:32
HOLY WEEK
(*see also* GOOD FRIDAY; MAUNDY THURSDAY; ORDO HEBDOMADAE SANCTAE)
resurrection-passion in, 110:96-97
HOLY YEAR, 1950
number of pilgrims, 81:106
HOLZNER, JOSEF, 1875-
Peter and Paul, 81:29
HOMER
cosmogony of, 29:30
textual criticism, 63:8
HOMILIES (*see* SERMONS)
HOMOIANS: Arianism, 17:109
HOMOOUSIOS (THE WORD)
Council of Nicea, 17:108
HONORATUS, SAINT (Bp of Arles, *d.* 429)
mentioned, 39:83
HONORIUS I, POPE, *d.* 638
Monothelitism, 136:52
HOOKER, RICHARD, 1533-1600
Anglicanism, 137:92
HOPE
(*see also* DESPAIR)
beatific vision and, 23:88
biblical teaching
Paul's epistles, 70:40-51
demands of, 70:46
Ezechiel's prophecy, 60:79
spur to action, 70:48
understanding, 2:65
HORMONES
synthetic, 32:19
HORN
symbol of strength, 60:49
HORSE
stages of evolution of, 29:87
HORUS: Egyptian mythology, 141:32
HOSPITALITY
oriental tradition, 17:152
rich and poor, 59:21
strangers and, 17:153
HOST
(*see also* FERMENTUM)
treated as sacrament throughout the canon, 110:98
HOUGARDY, Dr.
quoted, 36:135, 137, 140
HOYLE, FRED
the "steady-state universe," 29:125
HUGEL, FRIEDRICH VON, 1852-1925
mentioned, 63:63
HUGH OF SAINT VICTOR, 1096 or 7 - 1141
on love and knowledge, 60:111
mentioned, 63:35
symbolism, 2:86-87
HUGO, VICTOR MARIE, 1802-1885
rapping table experiment, 36:120
satanism, 21:119-121
HUMAN ACTS
(*see also* INTENTION)
God's assistance, 20:89-90
hormones and, 32:85
imperfectly free, 23:34
moral value, 23:37
physical laws and, 23:35
providence and, 15:107
self-knowledge; moral values, 32:64
self-love as principle, 41:121
universal significance, 20:90
value in the motive, 23:35
HUMAN BODY
Hindu myth, 144:69
Pius XII on, 32:78-79
at prayer, 108:17
respect for; the Assumption, 44:88-91
resurrection (*see* RESURRECTION OF THE BODY)
temple of God, 70:65
temple of the Spirit, 17:63
in worship, 70:66
HUMAN EMBRYOLOGY (*see* EMBRYOLOGY, HUMAN)
HUMAN NATURE
endowments and limits, 23:26-47
evils a part of, 20:85
limitations, 23:47
original sin and, 23:135-136
personality, 17:137
physiological knowledge and, 32:56

HUMAN NATURE contd
soul and body, 23:39
HUMAN SACRIFICE (see SACRIFICE, HUMAN)
HUMANISM
(see *also* RENAISSANCE)
atheism of the 20th century, 6:63
biblical man and, 65:107
"charter" of, 70:59
Christianity and, 41:20-21
French Jesuits, 41:77
great men outside the Church, 46:67-68
Kierkegaard on belief, 15:123
man as the absolute, 6:102
Molinism, 41:79
optimism, 41:78
religion of (16th century), 41:20-25
satanism and, 21:115-116
HUMANISTS
biblical critics (16th cent.), 63:41-42
HUMBERT, de MOYENMOUTIER, Cardinal, *d.* 1061?
Eastern schism, 81:74, 75
HUME, DAVID
rationalism 81:86
HUMILIATE CAPITA
history of the Mass, 110:131
HUMILITY
(see *also* SELF-KNOWLEDGE)
belief in Christ, 17:43
devil and the learned, 21:110
disposition for receiving God, 6:26
fruitful love and, 17:145
natural morality, 23:94
poverty, 59:43
in prayer, 16:58
supernatural action, 44:131
HURKOS, PETER
case of fraud, 36:68
HURRIANS
gods of the, 141:68
Mitanni empire, 141:67
HURRITES (see HURRIANS)
HURZELER, JOHANNES
on the descent of man, 29:89
jawbone of an Orepithecus, 29:86-87
HUSBAND AND WIFE
Christ and the Church, 54:28-29
creation, 54:29-30
mutual help, 54:38
"one flesh," 54:34-35
HUSS (or HUS), JOHN, 1369?-1415
teachings condemned, 136:69
thelogy, 137:24
Wyclif and, 136:67-69
HUXLEY, ALDOUS, 1894-
mentioned, 21:123
HUXLEY, JULIAN SORELL, 1887-
on ESP, 36:117
HUYSMANS, JORIS KARL, 1848-1907
black mass, description, 21:98
HYGIENE
modern civilization, 59:76-78
primary virtue today, 46:66
HYKSOS
Joseph and the Pharaoh, 60:57
HYLOMORPHISM
body and soul, 30:134
HYMNS
in the Avesta, 141:130
Calvanism, 137:43
catholicity, 88:118
Christian use in early Church, 17:96
rare Christian psalms named, 110:39-40
the Rigveda, 144:15
in St. Paul, 17:60
HYPERDULIA (see MARY, BLESSED VIRGIN: cultus)
HYPOSTASIS
trinitarian terminology, 17:112
HYPOSTATIC UNION
(see *also* JESUS CHRIST: divinity)
mystery of the God-Man, 39:107
pantheism and, 15:95
two natures in Christ, 23:137
HYSTERIA
case of pretended total fast, 36:64-66
case of Teresa Neumann, 36:63-64, 92
characteristics, 36:61
deception, motivation of, 36:62
definition, 36:61
egocentricity, 36:61-62
exhibitionists, 36:66
falsification and, 36:61
holiness and, 36:64
paranormal, realm of the, 36:60
self-dramatization, 36:63
IBLIS (name of devil)
devil-worship, 21:94
IBN ESRA, ABRAHAM BEN MEIR, 1092?-1167
mentioned, 63:32
ICE AGE (see GLACIAL EPOCH)
ICONOCLASM
Byzantine monasticism and, 39:90
council of Nicaea (787), 136:54
Feast of Orthodoxy (843), 39:22
history of controversy, 136:53-55
importance of 842 (the year), 39:21-22
popes vs emperors, 81:73
ICONOGRAPHY
Byzantine piety, 39:90
ICONOSTASIS
mentioned, 110:77n
IDEAS
images necessary, 20:83
intellectual knowledge, 23:28
laws of diffusion, 136:127
naturalism, 136:128

reality, 23:30
IDEAS, THEORY OF
eternal models (Plato), 29:46-47
numbers and essences (Plato), 29:47
Platonic dialectic, 29:44-45
IDOLATRY
evil spirits, influence of, 21:46
liturgy of Satan, 70:79
speculation as, 137:22
IDOLS AND IMAGES
demons, 141:103
Hindu image-worship, 144:121-122
Hittite gods, 141:71-72
Jews, 16:40-41
Phoenician representations, 141:77-78
IGIGI: sky gods, 141:93
IGNATIUS, SAINT (Bp of Antioch, 1st century)
"Catholic," the word, 39:35
on Christian life, 39:30
on the Church, 39:29-30
desire for God, 17:51
on episcopacy, 53:25-26
example of a saint, 46:27-29
faith in Christ as God, 17:84
martyrdom of, 17:10
mentioned, 17:142, 151
mystic rather than thinker, 39:44
mysticism, 39:67
on the presbyterium, 53:40
on priesthood, 53:124
primacy of Peter; evidence, 81:31
primacy of Rome and, 81:42
self-abasement, 39:30-31
the word Catholic, 88:8-9
IGNATIUS LOYOLA, SAINT, 1491-1556
the Inquisition, 41:34
mentioned, 29:56
sin vs grace, 21:53
*Spiritual Exercises*
the Bible and, 60:113
history and analysis, 41:12-13
Teresa of Avila and, 41:40
the Two Standards, 107:43
IGNORANCE
sin and, 23:37
ILLATIO
use in liturgy, 110:78
ILLNESS (see SICKNESS)
ILLUMINATI
*Alumbrados* in Spain, 41:27-30
the Anabaptists, 137:57
ILLUMINISM
Laurent de Troyes, 41:117
Lutheran mysticism and, 39:116
Protestantism, 136:96
ILLUSION (see REALITY)
ILLUSIONS (see HALLUCINATIONS AND ILLUSIONS)
ILLUYANKA: Hittite myth, 141:71
IMAGE OF GOD
catholicity, 88:44
Christ as, 17:55
meaning of man, 32:75-76
spirituality of man, 17:128
vocation of the redeemed, 17:49-50
IMAGES, VENERATION OF (see *also* ICONOCLASM)
IMAGES, WORSHIP OF (see IDOLS AND IMAGES)
IMAGINATION
Brunschvicg on first principles of being, 15:36
distortion of perceptions, 36:60
faith-healing and, 36:83-84
in religious thought; necessity, 15:24-25
IMBART DE LA TOUR, PIERRE, 1860-1925
mentioned, 63:41, 42
IMITATION OF CHRIST (book)
Bible and, 60:112, 113
nature and grace in, 2:59
IMMACULATE CONCEPTION
the Assumption and, 44:81
exorcism, invoking in, 21:104
"full of grace," 44:28
history of doctrines
Byzantine tradition, 39:100
hypothesis on Augustine, 39:114
misconception about, 44:27
papal definition of, 81:116
Pius IX on, 44:29
redemption and original sin, 44:28
IMMACULATE HEART OF MARY
John Eudes, St., 41:98-99
IMMANENCE
Blondel's method of apologetics, 107:104-109
condemned, 23:62
evolutionary philosophy, 30:122-128
knowledge of God, 23:41
Pius X on, 107:108
IMMANENCE OF GOD
(see *also* HOLY SPIRIT: indwelling)
Augustine on, 15:89-90
intuition of the life force, 15:91
meaning of, 15:89
necessary presence; transcendence, 15:21
pantheism and, 15:88
spiritual presence, 15:90
IMMOLATIO
use in liturgy, 110:78
IMMORAL LITERATURE (see LITERATURE, IMMORAL)
IMMORTALITY
belief evidenced by invocation of martyrs, 46:79
difficulty in imagining, 32:66
Egyptian belief in, 141:44
immaterial soul, 23:39

IMMORTALITY contd
Judaism, 65:90-101
Mesopotomian myth, 141:104
myth of Demeter and Kore, 29:14
Old Testament, 65:99-100
parapsychology and, 36:74
Teilhard de Chardin on, 107:112
IMPERFECTIONS
charity and, 23:110
IMPOSITION OF HANDS
biblical usage, 53:26-28
institution of rite, 53:28
IMPROVIDENCE
biblical text, 65:13
IMPURITY
Isacaron, devil of, 21:109
wrong done to God, 70:66
IN CHRIST JESUS (phrase)
Paul's use of, 46:20
INCARNATION
(*see also* JESUS CHRIST)
affiliation as purpose, 6:74
Barth's theology, 137:84-85
beauty of the Bible as witness, 60:105
beginning of the sacrifice, 108:22-23
belief in, summary of, 6:138
Bérulle's piety, 41:70
biblical teaching
devil related to purpose of, 21:35
John's Prologue, 6:141; 21:35
the Church in classical apologetics, 107:78-79
demoniac possession as caricature of, 21:48
flesh and scripture, 2:30
fullness of the Covenant, 6:142
"generation," 2:55
heart of Christianity, 6:104
history of doctrines
Athanasius and Arianism, 39:46-47
Athanasius and the Church, 39:34
Gibieuf's Platonism, 41:88
the great Christian mystery; the Fathers, 39:53
redemption and, 44:20-21
Spinoza, 63:51
*Theotokos* controversy, 39:37
humanity endowed with divinity, 39:47
love of God revealed, 16:82
man and, 29:7
Mary and the mystery of, 17:33
meaning of the world, 44:20
mystery of God's presence, 16:116
Old Testament anticipation of, 60:66-67
original sin and, 29:105
personal Christian life, 59:15-17
Protestant beliefs, 136:94
purpose, 2:64
purpose (Bourgoing), 41:90
purpose (Condren), 41:94
sanctification of human nature, 46:19
suffering, 20:49
Teilhard de Chardin's apologetics, 107:112
time, 2:79
Trinity and, 39:106
visible mission of the Son, 17:132
INCENSE
use in the liturgy; history, 110:34
INCENSING
offertory at High Mass, 110:67-68
significance; symbolism, 110:68
INCOME
adequate, 59:118
family wage, 59:102
individual and national, 59:101
INDIA
bibliography, 144:127
history, ancient
gods: social functions, 141:137
holy places and pilgrimages, 144:119ff
religions of, 144:9
religious civilization, 144:9-10
religious thought in, 17:118
sacred towns, 144:120
temples, 144:112-118
INDIANS
(*see also* CHEYENNE INDIANS; MAYAS)
California, religion and mythology
"Prince of Evil," 29:26
INDIVIDUAL DIFFERENCES
analogous to the supernatural order, 46:25
INDIVIDUALISM
Old Testament, 88:25
INDIVIDUALITY
(*see also* PERSONALITY)
in Plato's philosophy, 29:49
uniqueness of each person, 36:50
INDO-EUROPEANS (*see* ARYANS)
INDULGENCES
history
the Reformation, 137:9
INDUSTRIAL REVOLUTION
social changes, 81:93
INDWELLING OF GOD (*see* IMMANENCE OF GOD)
INDWELLING OF THE HOLY SPIRIT
(*see* HOLY SPIRIT: indwelling)
INFALLIBILITY
the episcopacy, 53:34
INFALLIBILITY OF THE CHURCH
(*see* CHURCH: infallibility)
INFALLIBILITY OF THE POPE
(*see* POPES: infallibility)
INFINITE
aspirations for the, 15:20
idea of, and God's existence, 15:49
qualities of the necessary being, 15:64

INITIATIONS
(see *also* BAPTISM)
creation symbolically represented, 29:19
INNOCENT I, SAINT, POPE, *d.* 417
canon of the Old Testament, 60:33
on celibacy, 53:96, 98
on exorcism, 53:77
mentioned, 81:56; 110:76, 84
INNOCENT III, POPE, 1160 or 1161-1216
Eastern reunion, 81:76
the Manicheans, 136:64
prayers of the Fore-Mass, 110:32
theocratic doctrine, 81:64
INNOCENT IV, POPE, *d.* 1254
Eastern reunion, 81:76
temporal power, 81:64
INNOCENT XI, POPE, *d.* 1689
church and state, 81:85
state absolutism and, 81:84
INNOCENT XII, Pope, 1615-1700
(elected 1691)
Bossuet vs Fénelon, 41:135, 136
INQUISITION
Spain
the *Alumbrados* and, 41:29
Ignatius Loyola, 41:34
Jews in Spain, 41:27-28
mysticism and, 41:26, 45
pseudo-mystical excesses and, 39:117
INSANE, KILLING OF THE
immorality of, 32:90
INSCRIPTIONS
Egyptian
source of history, 141:31
INSPIRATION (BIBLE) (see BIBLE: inspiration)
INSTINCT
(see *also* ANIMAL INTELLIGENCE)
awareness of water in animals, 36:128
ESP inferior to, 36:131
examples of, 36:128-129
migration of birds, 32:58
phenomena unsolved, 32:59
sex in man, 54:85-86
spawning of salmon, 32:58
a theory, 54:17
INSTITORIS, HENRY, *d.* 1508
on witchcraft, 21:95
INSUFFLATION (see CATECHUMENATE)
INSURANCE, SOCIAL
security of workers, 59:103
INTELLECT
(see *also* REASON)
biblical term: heart, 60:49
creation and discovery, 32:61-62
evolution and the human mind, 30:128-134
evolution: radical transformism, 29:131
human endowment, 23:28-32
immaterial, 23:38
love and truth, 44:16
manhood, 59:41
mind transcending matter, 32:65
nervous system and, 30:129
personality and, 17:136
prehistory and evidences of, 29:73
Teilhard de Chardin on evolution, 107:111-112
teleology and, 15:71-72
understanding is becoming, 17:129
virtue of poverty, 59:8
INTELLECTUAL LIFE
Bible as source of nourishment, 60:7
Christian aristocracy, 70:60
INTELLIGENCE (see INTELLECT)
INTENTION
importance in prayer, 21:18
INTERNATIONAL METAPSYCHICAL INSTITUTE
history and activities, 36:26-27
INTERNATIONAL MISSIONARY COUNCIL
World Council of Churches, 137:122, 126-127
INTERNATIONAL RELATIONS
Leo XIII and, 81:94
INTINCTION
practice described, 110:125
INTROIT
antiphon; sources, 110:36
history
5th and 6th centuries, 110:34
introductory function, 110:36
recited by celebrant even at high Mass, 110:36
singing during procession, 110:35
INTROITS (MUSIC)
examples of masterpieces, 110:35
psalm shortened, 110:35
INTUITION
angelic intelligence, 21:18
definition of, 15:15
existence of God, 15:10, 63
of God's existence; form, 15:78
mystics and God's holiness, 46:13
INVESTITURE
particularism, 88:65
Pope Gregory VII, 81:63
IRAN, ANCIENT
history: sources and study, 141:118
religion
Gnostic relations, 141:161-164
gods; social functions, 141:137
Greek similarities, 141:151
Judaism and, 141:153-161
mysticism in, 141:164
survey, 141:120-150
religions, 141:117-119
Sassanian empire, 141:121
territory included in, 141:120
Zervanism, 141:146-149

IRELAND
(see *also* ARMAGH; BANGOR)
IRENAEUS, SAINT (Bp OF LYONS, *d. ca.* 202)
apostolic succession; list, 81:39
on Catholicity, 88:10
on Christ and the Trinity, 17:87-89
doctrinal writings, 39:44
Easter controversy, 81:44
on episcopacy, 53:34
the Gelasian Decree, 39:20
on the Gnostics, 39:44
on the Gospels, 60:86
on grace, 23:20
oral teaching, 60:16
mentioned, 17:21, 91, 96, 110, 149; 39:35, 56, 66, 67, 103; 81:31, 54, 113
on perfection, 39:68
piety in the early Church, 39:105
on the primacy of Rome, 39:32-33
on the primacy of the pope, 81:44-45
on the redemption, 39:108
Roman primacy; witness, 81:42
on theophanies, 17:70n
on unity, 39:102, 115
IRISH RELIGION AND MYTHOLOGY
divine origin, 29:34
ISAAC, THE PATRIARCH
blessing of Jacob, 63:88
God's design on Abraham's posterity, 6:21
marriage, symbolism, 60:74
mentioned, 37:26
name of, 60:74
sacrifice of, 16:20-29
type of Christ's death and resurrection, 6:46
ISACARON (name of devil)
case of possession, 21:104, 108
impurity and, 21:109
ISAIAS, THE PROPHET, *b. ca.* 765 B.C.
as author, 60:48
awe at holiness of God, 46:13
genius, 60:47
inspired by the Spirit, 108:40
kings and messiah, 65:68
school of, 65:108
ISAIAS, BOOK OF
criticism, 63:97-98
gifts of the Spirit in, 39:13
hymns in, 65:49
Qumran scrolls, 60:22
references
Is 1.2---65:31
Is 1.10-16---16:39
Is 1.10-17---65:33
Is 2.2-3---88:29
Is 2.10, 19, 21---17:59
Is 2.11, 17---17:59
Is 3.16-24---60:48
Is 5.21---65:39
Is 6---17:26
Is 6.1-6---17:72
Is 6.1-11---6:24
Is 6.6-7---110:56
Is 6.8---17:25
Is 7.14---17:17, 31, 32; 63:74; 65:68
Is 7.14-16---63:37
Is 9.6---107:61
Is 9.7---17:18
Is 11.1-2---39:13
Is 11.6-9---17:23
Is 11.9---65:69
Is 19.23-25---65:88
Is 28.16---17:58
Is 28.23-29---65:13
Is 33.14-16---65:33
Is 40.13---17:38, 58
Is 42.1---17:34
Is 42.1; 53---17:41
Is 42.1-3---108:47
Is 42.1-4---65:72-73
Is 43.10-11---16:41
Is 43.16---53:108
Is 45.23---17:59
Is 49:13---65:28
Is 52.1---65:16
Is 52.13-53---65:95
Is 54.4-8---16:82
Is 55.10-11---17:22
Is 56.1-5---53:89
Is 60---17:18
Is 66.5---17:59
Is 66.15---17:59
Is 66.18-24---17:18
unity in book as whole, 60:79
ISHTAR
death of, 141:97
demons and, 141:102
Sumerian goddess, 141:91
temple of, 141:86
ISIDORE, SAINT (Abp of Seville)
apologetic work, 107:44
writings, 39:66
ISIN: ancient kingdom, 141:88
ISLAM (see MOHAMMEDANISM)
ISOTOPES
(see *also* RADIOISOTOPES)
ITALY
history
14th-16th centuries, 41:51-52
history, 19th century
Pius IX and, 81:88
ITE, MISSA EST
formula of dismissal, 110:132
JACOB, THE PATRIARCH
blessing of the twelve tribes, 63:88
mentioned, 17:26
as prophet, 60:97
wrestling with angel; symbol, 60:74
JACOBUS *de Voragine*
apocrypha in the *Golden Legend*, 60:37

*Golden Legend*, 46:111
JAHVE
"Angel of Yahweh," 17:19-20
characteristics, 65:20
Christ compared with (St. Paul), 17:58-59
comparative religion, 141:153
fatherhood of God; biblical references, 17:16-17
hymns, themes of, 65:48
Lordship of Christ and, 17:55
meaning of the word, 65:19
the Messiah and, 17:17
national God, 88:25
protector of Israel, 65:79
sanctifying activity of, 17:24
JAINISM
cosmogony of, 29:61
in India, 144:95
mentioned, 29:28
JAMES, SAINT, APOSTLE
primacy of Peter, 81:23, 25
title "apostle" disputed, 53:23-24
JAMES, EPISTLE OF
introduction, 60:91
the poor in, 59:44
references
Jas 2.19---21:50
JAMES, WILLIAM, 1842-1910
on polytheism, 15:73
psychical research, 36:39
JANE FRANCES DE CHANTAL, SAINT, 1572-1641
Francis de Sales and, 41:64
mysticism, 41:67
JANET, PIERRE MARIE FELIX, 1859-1947
on automatism, 36:58-59
on mental healing, 36:112
JANSEN, CORNELIUS, 1585-1638
Augustine and, 136:103
the *Augustinus*, 136:105
life of, 136:102
JANSENISM
the Appellants, 136:116
Benedict XIV and the Appellants, 136:117
church in Utrecht, 136:118
the Clementine peace, 136:111
the Five Propositions, 136:107-109
love of a particular, 2:73
mentioned, 81:84
Neo-Jansenism, 136:114
papal condemnations, 136:108
papal Magisterium, 81:118
patristic teachings and, 39:116
the Provinciales, 136:110
Quesnel and *Unigenitus*, 136:112-114
Saint-Médard, convulsions of, 136:117
Stoics and, 29:57
Synod of Pistoia (1786), 81:85
teachings, 136:114-115
JASPERS, KARL, 1883-
on existence and transcendence, 6:69
mentioned, 15:122
JAURES, JEAN
on Pius X, 81:98
JEAN DE SAINT SAMSON, O. Carm., 1571-1636
mysticism, 41:111-112
JEHOVAH, SERVANT OF (see SERVANT OF JEHOVAH)
JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES
sect, 136:93
JEREMIAS, THE PROPHET
grace, 65:38
hard mission of, 6:25
nationalism, 88:29
JEREMIAS, BOOK OF
"confessions," 65:57
criticism, 63:98
introduction to, 60:79
references
Jer 1.9---17:22
Jer 2.2, 3---65:22, 23
Jer 7.21-23---65:34
Jer 9.11---65:39
Jer 9.24---65:35
Jer 10.25---17:59
Jer 18.6---60:69
Jer 24.7---65:37
Jer 29.4---65:15
Jer 31.12---65:13
Jer 31.29-30---20:36
Jer 31.31-33---65:28
Jer 31.31-34---65:70
Jer 35---65:12
time before written version, 60:15
JERICHO
historical investigation of, 60:56
JEROME, SAINT, *ca.* 340-420
on Arianism, 17:109
ascetic training of, 39:86
asceticism, 39:83
biblical commentaries, 63:28
canon of the Old Testament, 60:33
classical culture, 39:57
critical revision of the Latin Bible, 63:27
on efficacy of martyrs' prayers, 46:79
on episcopacy, 53:32-33
Hieronymian Martyrology, 46:93
intercession of martyrs, 46:107
mentioned, 39:66
Origenism, 136:50
Paul the hermit and, 39:81
on priesthood, 53:45
translation of the bible, 60:24
JERUSALEM
early Christian communal life, 59:32-39

JERUSALEM contd
*Ecole biblique et archeologique francaise*, 60:12, 54
holy center, 65:16-17
Paul in, 70:20
pride of Israel, 65:14
JERUSALEM, COUNCIL OF
Holy Spirit and, 17:44; 108:83
JESUITS
(*see also* BOLLANDISTS)
France
the Oratorians and, 41:106
France, history
mysticism, 41:77-85
history, 17th century
mysticism, 41:116, 137
Pascal's letters, 136:110
Spain
the Inquisition, 41:34
supression
mentioned, 81:84
JESUS (THE WORD)
meaning of, 17:32
JESUS CHRIST
(*see also* CHRISTIANITY; EUCHARIST; MASS)
Adam and, 29:137
agony: prayer, 16:59
altar a symbol of, 110:34
anointing by the Spirit, 53:13
apologetics: the Church, 107:75
Apostles' contact with, 39:7-9
appearances (post-resurrection)
"en-stasy" (Guitton), 6:80
recognition, difficulty of, 6:78
strange nature of, 6:78
art
Vézelay; Lord of the World, 6:82
ascension
efficacy (Hebrews), 107:88
spiritual body, 108:72
time for confidences, 17:35
Assumption of Mary and, 44:83
atonement (see ATONEMENT)
baptism
manifestation of Jesus, 108:45-47
mission of the Son, 17:132
Pentecost and, 108:47
Trinity revealed in, 17:34-35
beatitudes (see BEATITUDES)
brethren
Mary's virginity, 44:51
ceaseless intercession of, 110:100
celibacy, 53:90-92
Christian center (St. Paul), 17:61-62
the Church (see CHURCH)
cosmic lordship (Paul), 70:123-127
crucifixion
attitudes, 16:138-142
a criminal, 70:57-58
death on the cross, 108:62-64
devil's reign, end of, 21:44
eternity and holiness of God, 16:123-137
failure of death, 6:76
good shepherd, 16:61
greatest sacrifice, 108:63
human annihilation of Christ, 16:64
justice and mercy revealed, 16:87-100
the Law fulfilled in, 16:95
Law of Moses ended, 108:109
love, 16:55
love of God revealed, 16:73-87
Mary and, 44:60-66
medical analysis, 20:106-107
mercy, 16:69
mystery, 16:52-55
obedience, 16:67
obstacle to Greek civilization, 17:53
Old Testament types, 16:15-51
omnipotence of God, 16:106ff
paradox incarnate, 70:139
Paul's vision, 70:29
relief rejected by Christ, 20:141
revelation of God's mystery, 16:73-137
sacrifice most perfect, 16:54
Satan and world history, 21:34
supreme humiliation, 20:105
thirst, 108:62
types, 16:54
victory over death, 108:65
water and wine; symbol, 110:66n
"wisdom of God," 17:54
wonders at death of Christ, 17:40-41
as worship, 16:52-72
death (see JESUS CHRIST: crucifixion)
demoniac possession and, 21:48-52
dependence on the Father, 17:71-72
devil and, 108:53-54
devil fought by, 20:119
divine authority of, 107:7-8
divinity
(*see also* ARIANISM)
acts as one with God, 6:34-35
apologetics and St. Paul, 17:48
apologetics, primary duty of, 107:55
the Apostles and, 17:31
Apostles' belief in, 17:38
Apostles' teaching, 17:41
authority from the Father, 17:36
calming the waves, 17:38
claims to be God, 6:30
Christ demands love for himself, 17:42
*consubstantialem Patri*, 17:107
critical study of, 6:17
crucifixion as sign, 16:53
defense by Paul and John, 17:83-84
equal with the Father (St. John), 17:71
equality with the transcendent God, 6:41
eternal life in, 17:10

founders of other religions compared, 6:30
giver of life, 6:29
Gospel evidence, 107:58
Gospel narrative, 60:85
*homoousios*, 17:108
image of the Father, 6:71
John's gospel, purpose of, 17:68
knowledge of the Father, 17:37-38
life without moral defect, 6:34
Lordship, 17:55
manifestation at Cana, 108:48
Mary as mother and, 39:106
Mary's understanding, 44:43-44
no affirmation in synoptic Gospels, 6:38
only a man?, 6:30
the papacy and, 81:37
parable of the vine-dressers, 17:39
power of attracting men, 6:31
power to deify (Athanasius), 17:110
procession of the Trinity, 17:122
revelation of the Trinity, 17:36-45
Satan and, 21:50
Son of God; grace, 23:58
"Son" of God (St. Paul), 17:52
sound in mind and body, 6:41-42
the Spirit as witness, 108:69
suffering servant, 17:39
supreme adoration, 17:59
worship addressed to (St. Paul), 17:60
Yahweh compared with (St. Paul), 17:58-59
example
Christian model (St. Thomas), 17:144
as deacon, 53:59
saints and, 46:104-106
fidelity to, 70:135-137
genealogy
tracing from the first man, 60:72
God's "only" Son, 17:34-35
grace, fullness of, 23:139-140
historicity
Gospels as evidence, 6:36-40
liberal Protestantism, 137:76
history, keystone of, 70:62
history of doctrines
(see *also names of heresies*, e. g. ARIANISM)
history of doctrines, early church
Ebionites and Gnostics, 17:82
eternity of the Son (Tertullian), 17:103
Gnosticism, 136:13
Ignatius of Antioch, 17:84-85
Irenaeus, 17:87-89
Justin, Martyr, 17:85-87; 107:24
Leo the Great, 39:52-53
Nestorius and Eutyches, 39:37-38
Paul's defense of Christ's divinity, 17:83
two natures; the Fathers, 39:107
"unbegotten," "not-made," etc., 17:104-105
unity of person; St. Cyril, 39:48-49
history of doctrines, modern period
Barth's teaching, 137:82ff
liberal Protestantism, 137:73
holiness
The Holy One, 46:18-19
mystery of the Trinity, 46:19
hope, object of, 70:40-51
humanity
"by-passing," 41:17
cultus of, 39:108
Mary's son, 44:48
perfection, 20:110-111; 23:138
true man, 60:85
hymn of St Paul, 70:103-104
hypostatic union (see HYPOSTATIC UNION)
incarnation (see INCARNATION)
institution of the Church, 107:76
intellectual life
deliberate destiny, 6:32
John and Paul compared, 17:67
kingdom (see KINGDOM OF GOD)
kingship
Augustine on, 39:111-112
condemnation by Pilate, 108:61
Pius XI, 88:101-103
knowledge about, necessary for conversion, 6:113
knowledge and contemplation, 70:132
last supper (see LAST SUPPER)
life of
amazing story, 60:83
Holy Spirit in, 108:47
Scripture in, 60:94
social background, 70:20
struggle with Satan, 21:37
submission to will of God the key, 6:33
the synoptic Gospels, 63:112-113
life, passion week
entering Jerusalem; Palm Sunday, 17:32n
logos doctrine (see LOGOS)
love
all his actions, 16:67
the Crucifixion, 16:74
for Mary, 44:58-59
Old Testament contrasts, 60:96
person of the God-man, 6:32-33
Mary and (see MARY, BLESSED VIRGIN)
mediation
communicated to the Church, 44:99
three phases, 44:96
mercy, 16:61
messiahship
(see *also* MESSIAH)
baptism by John, 107:80

JESUS CHRIST contd
Christ's claims; apologetics, 107:56-59
death and resurrection, 60:84
death of Jesus, 17:40
fall of Satan, 21:49
instrumentality of the Jews, 60:97-98
Luke's account of the Annunciation, 17:32
Peter's faith, 17:39
rejection by the Jews, 60:83
significance of Christ's claim, 107:60-62
Son of Man, 65:76
substance of the Gospels, 60:85
theophany at Christ's baptism, 17:35
"Thou art the Christ," 81:10
miracles
apologetics and faith, 107:62-64
concordant passages of the Gospels, 60:118-125
faith the purpose of, 107:65-67
history as witness; the disciples, 107:67-70
number of, 60:65
purpose, 107:64-65
resurrection of the body; figures, 6:81-82
temptation by Satan, 21:39
mission
before and after resurrection, 6:83
fulfill the Law, 16:56
the Holy Spirit, 108:46
John on, 17:69
mediators, 6:87
restore man to the Father, 17:143
revelation of the Trinity, 17:29
to all nations, 6:80n
twofold, 88:34
Mohammed and (Pascal), 107:21
mysteries of, in the canon, 110:95-96
mystery of (Paul), 70:121
mystery of salvation, 70:133
mystical body (see MYSTICAL BODY OF CHRIST)
"my time" 108:48
name
(see *also* SERVANT OF JEHOVAH)
The Holy One, 46:19
Lord; dominus, 17:55-57
Lord: greatest name, 17:58-59
Son of God, 17:128
"unutterable," 17:59n
wisdom of God, 17:52-55
nativity
(see *also* CHRISTMAS)
omnipotence veiled, 16:109
nature: human and divine, 23:137
the new Adam, 70:112; 108:30-31
new covenant, 53:8
Old and New Testaments (Pascal), 60:66
opposition predicted by, 107:20
parables
class conflict, 59:31
rich men in, 59:30
passion
(see *also* HOLY WEEK)
agony and terror, 16:84-85
arrest and condemnation, 108:60-62
details in the gospels, 20:57
fear of, 20:50
perfection, 20:110
sadness and isolation, 16:68
sharing in, 108:64
sinful humanity, 20:105
Paul and, 70:11
Pauline antithesis, 70:139-140
Paul's vision, 70:27-28
perfect serenity, 20:53
person and offices
Adam and, 21:28
biblical man, 65:109
"communication of idioms," 136:47
independence of, 6:31
legate of the Father, 17:72
self-control, 6:32
"to undo what the devil had done," 21:35
unity of, 39:93
unity (Cyril of Alexandria), 39:72
pity, 20:51-52
the *Pleroma*, 70:125
the poor and, 59:21-31
prayers
(see *also* LORD'S PRAYER)
presentation in the Temple, 108:39
priesthood
participation in, 53:116
perfection by suffering, 20:111-112
redemption; the Father, 17:143
redemption; the mystery, 108:21-24
suffering, 20:49
universal priesthood and, 53:114
prophecy "clothed in flesh," 60:97
reconciliation the message of, 17:51
redemption (see REDEMPTION)
religious attitude, 16:56
resurrection
biblical testimony, 6:76-77
center of our faith, 6:75-85
central fact of history, 6:40; 70:107
"death-glory" references in John, 6:78n
"destroy this temple..." 6:83
experience of the disciples, 6:76-77
glorified with the Father, 6:80
historical fact, 6:76
the human body and, 70:72-73
Jonas as type of, 60:99
life of the spirit, 70:106-107
Lord of the World, 6:82
"Lordship" an effect of, 6:76

negative and positive aspects, 108:65-66
new Temple, 6:83
omnipotence, 16:110
Paul the prophet of, 70:31-37
resurrection and passion inseparable, 110:96-97
revelation completed by, 6:82
share in, through baptism, 46:20
sharing in, 70:73
sign of love, 16:80
significance for man, 107:68
water of the Spirit from, 6:84
revelation of the Father, 17:140
the rich and, 59:21-31
"sacrament," 6:72
Sacred Heart (see SACRED HEART OF JESUS)
sacrifice of love, 16:68-69
second coming (see SECOND COMING OF CHRIST)
social reform, 59:14, 31
study of the Fathers, 39:104
suffering, 16:65
teachings
miracles inseparable from, 107:69-70
paradoxes in, 6:39
simplicity of form, 6:39
temptation
first, 21:38-39
forty days, 21:38
"led by the Spirit," 21:36
Lenten liturgy, 108:52-53
necessity of, 21:36
Satan and Christ, 21:35-52
second, 21:40
tactics of Satan, 21:38
witnesses and the gospels, 21:36
theological reasoning about, 2:68
titles (see JESUS CHRIST: name)
transfiguration
mystery of presence, 16:117
typology
Abel, Abraham, and Melchisedech, 110:99
Isaac, sacrifice of, 6:46
Jonas and, 17:38
Old Testament sacrifices, 16:15-51
Old Testament symbols, 6:70-71
universalism, 88:33-36
virgin birth (see VIRGIN BIRTH)
way, truth, life, 6:29
witness of the truth, 16:73
the Word; biblical references, 17:22-23
JEWISH LAW (or MOSAIC LAW)
the Cross as end of, 108:109
holiness and obedience to, 46:16
Mosaic law and the code of Hammurabi, 60:59
Paul and the Law, 70:97
powerless to make saints, 46:17-18
pure and impure animals, 46:16
replaced by Christ, 70:115
retaliation, 65:10
ritual regulations, 46:16
salvation and Christianity, 70:92
textual criticism; the Pentateuch, 63:84
two classes of Jews, 70:98
JEWISH SECTS
(see *also* PHARISEES)
"poor men of Yahweh," 70:19
JEWS
biblical education, 70:17
characteristics, 65:81
history, B. C.
Abraham and recorded history, 6:20
agricultural stage, 65:12-15
Bible a record of, 60:54
biblical man; characteristics, 65:102-109
collectivism or individualism, 65:43
community, 65:104
community as "sacrament," 65:62
continuity, 65:71
cosmopolitan movement, 65:15
decline, 65:82
Diaspora, 65:88
dispersion and catholicity, 88:30
downfall in 586, 65:14-15
earthly kingdom, 65:105-106
the Exile, 65:15
the exodus from Egypt, 65:8-9
God reveals himself, 6:19
God's chosen people, 65:22
idolatry, 16:40-41
ingratitude and disloyalty, 20:30
integration of peoples, 65:80
isolation, 65:81
judges, period of, 60:76-77
kingdom, division of, 60:77
Kingdom of God, 65:66
kings and Covenant, 65:67
kings, period of, 60:77-78
mercy of God, 16:90
messianic hopes, 65:64-77
messianic vocation, 65:68
mission of the holy people, 46:24
mission; prophecy of Jonas, 60:80
mission to the world, 46:15
mystery of Israel, 60:67-68
neighboring civilizations; morality, 65:31-32
nomadic life, 65:7
persecution and suffering, 60:74
persecution of 167, 65:95
poetry and music, 65:9-10
position after Christ, 21:64
poverty; pietism, 65:58
prayer and piety, 65:44
prisoners of war, 65:80
proselytizing, 65:72
religious unit, 65:43

JEWS contd
seduced by prosperity, 16:9-10
sense of progress in the Bible, 60:69
songs and chants, 65:10
spiritual unity; vocation, 65:18
survival a mystery, 60:67
trials and failures, 65:54
tribal organization, 65:9
world-conversion, 65:83
Zionism; nationalism, 65:16
literature (see HEBREW LITERATURE)
liturgy (see JUDAISM)
Mary and, 44:27
missionary task, 88:33
Paul's indictment of, 70:96
return to the Church, 70:120
Rome; expelled by Claudius, 81:29
social life and customs
childlessness, 17:32n
Spain
the Inquisiton and, 41:27-28
in Tarsus, 70:12
temporary rejection of, 70:119
JEWS AND CHRISTIANITY
miracles of Christ, 107:67
JINN
Dogon cosmogony, 29:21-22
Hinduism, 144:67-68
JOACHIM OF FLORA, *d.* 1203
on devil-worship, 21:93
teachings, 136:58
JOAN OF ARC, SAINT, 1412-1431
canonization; miracles, 44:106-107
on the Church, 6:91
mission of, 60:73
perfection through suffering, 20:114
Richet (agnostic) on, 36:77
on the state of grace, 23:68
JOB (the patriarch)
faith in God, 65:104
JOB, BOOK OF
authorship, 60:47, 48
authorship and content, 63:103-104
creation in, 29:109
criticism
interpolations in, 63:104
evil, suffering, and Satan, 21:29-32
introduction, 60:81; 65:59
a personal God, 65:98
punishment and complaint, 20:39-43
references
Jb 6.9-10---20:41
Jb 15.7-8---17:20; 141:154
Jb 19.25-26---20:43
JOEL, BOOK OF
date of composition, 60:80n
references
Jl 2.32---17:58
Jl 3.1-5---17:23, 24
JOHANNINE LITERATURE
introduction, 60:88-89
Trinity revealed in, 17:67-76
JOHN, SAINT, APOSTLE
Clement of Rome and, 81:40
divinity of Christ and, 17:84
first epistle as summary of, 6:137
influence: Eastern Fathers, 17:119
mentioned, 39:8
Saint Polycarp and, 60:16
on universal priesthood, 53:112-114
JOHN, EPISTLES OF
the Holy Spirit in, 39:11; 108:86
introduction, 60:88
JOHN, 1st EPISTLE OF
exposition of Christianity, 63:117
references
1 Jn 1.1-3---6:124
1 Jn 2.15-17---21:55
1 Jn 3.1---23:55
1 Jn 3.8---21:35
1 Jn 4.16---29:113
1 Jn 5.7---63:79
1 Jn 5.18---21:35
JOHN, GOSPEL OF
Augustine's commentaries on, 39:62
authorship, 60:18
Christ as divine person; references, 17:72
"death-glory" in; references, 6:78n
importance in Christian theology, 63:114
influence on the Church Fathers, 39:14
method; comparison, 21:35-36
mystical sense, 108:48
Paul's thought in, 39:9
purpose, 17:68; 60:88
references
Jn 1---29:112
Jn 1.14---17:142; 110:133
Jn 1.1-18---6:139-142; 17:10, 67, 68, 121, 128, 140
Jn 1.42---107:80
Jn 2.4---108:48
Jn 2.11---107:68
Jn 2.19---6:83
Jn 3.2---107:68
Jn 3.3-5---17:10
Jn 3.14-15---60:100
Jn 3.16---17:49, 68, 140; 107:61
Jn 3.21---6:45
Jn 4.14---17:73
Jn 4.20-23---16:57
Jn 4.23-24---108:14
Jn 5.14---20:52
Jn 5.17---29:54
Jn 5.39---107:70
Jn 6.1-5---60:123
Jn 6.44---6:50, 125; 23:116
Jn 6.51, 54---110:97
Jn 7.37-39---17:9, 73
Jn 8.1-11---63:79
Jn 8.28---16:75

Jn 8.42---17:122
Jn 8. 43-44---20:58
Jn 8. 44---20:119
Jn 13.14-17---17:153
Jn 14.1-10---107:59
Jn 14.14---110:48
Jn 14.15-26---107:87
Jn 14.26---17:34, 39, 141, 146
Jn 14.28---17:106, 135
Jn 14.30-31---21:43
Jn 15.24---107:67
Jn 15.26-27---6:123
Jn 16.2---21:44
Jn 16.12, 13---107:87
Jn 16.13-14---17:10, 146
Jn 16. 20-22---20:55
Jn 17.11, 20---81:37
Jn 17.11, 20-21---107:93
Jn 17.20---81:124
Jn 17.21---17:10
Jn 18.11---81:64
Jn 19. 10-11---16:107
Jn 19.25---6:79
Jn 20---53:13-14
Jn 20.1-2, 11-18---6:79
Jn 20.15---17:56
Jn 20. 19-23---53:12
Jn 20.31---60:88
Jn 20-21---6:77
Jn 21.15-17---81:17; 107:85
Jn 21.15-19---6:79
"sacramentalist," 108:87
symbol and history in, 63:113-114
witness of the Spirit, 39:9
JOHN XV, POPE, *d.* 996
first canonization by a pope, 46:87
JOHN XXIII (antipope, 1410-1415)
Council of Constance, 81:69
JOHN XXIII, POPE, 1881-
biographical sketch, 81:129-130
election of Roncalli, 81:129
mentioned, 81:11
JOHN THE BAPTIST, SAINT
birth, 17:19; 44:40
celibacy, 53:90-91
Christ and the apostles, 81:11
greatness of, 17:32
in John's Prologue, 6:141
link: the Old and the New Testaments, 107:80
prophecies, 108:42
prophetic vocation, 17:43
the Visitation, 108:39
JOHN BAPTIST DE LA SALLE, SAINT, 1651-1719
Bérulle and, 41:100
JOHN BAPTIST VIANNEY, SAINT, 1786-1859
case of a demoniac and, 21:111
Christ, aspect of, 46:106
devil, "old comrade," 21:77, 81
diabolical infestations, 21:48
patron of parish priests, 46:107
use of ability; example, 46:58
JOHN BOSCO, SAINT, 1815-1888
Christ as example of, 46:106
JOHN CHRYSOSTOM, SAINT, *d.* 407
Antiochian school, 39:93
asceticism and monasticism, 39:84-85
Augustine and, 39:61
Byzantine Church, 39:100
"Doctor of the Eucharist," 39:60
on the epiclesis, 110:104-105
God in the thought of, 39:118
greatness of, 39:70
greatness and influence, 39:117-118
mentioned, 39:17, 57, 83, 84
on ownership, 59:91
patron of preachers, 46:107
on philosophy, 39:118
religious thought of, 39:72
on the rich, 59:45
spiritual life, 39:118-119
writings of, 39:59-60
JOHN CLIMACUS, SAINT
synthesis of spiritual directives, 39:86
JOHN OF THE CROSS, SAINT, 1542-1591
anti-intellectual, 41:47
on assaults of the devil, 21:74-75
Catherine of Genoa and, 41:54
commentaries, 41:46
French translation, 41:58
influence in Spain, 39:117
on intention in prayer, 21:18
on love, 6:144
mentioned, 29:47
mystical union, 46:70
"naughting" of, 41:49
negative activity, 41:48
"night," 41:50-51
no autobiography, 41:44
poems, 41:45-46
sources, 41:46-47
*Spiritual Canticle*; 3 forms, 41:44
on temptation, 21:86
Teresa of Avila and, 41:41, 44
JOHN DAMASCENE, SAINT, 676?-749?
apologetic work, 107:45
on God's transcendence, 15:85
iconoclasm, 136:54
mentioned, 39:24, 60, 103
patristic period, 39:21
JOHN EUDES, SAINT, 1601-1680
cult of the Sacred Hearts, 41:98-99
mysticism, 41:97-99
JOHN FISHER, SAINT, 1469?-1535
canonization; miracles, 46:90n
JOHN OF JOINVILLE (see JOINVILLE, JEAN)
JOHN OF LEYDEN, 1510-1536
the Anabaptists, 137:15

JOHN SCOTUS, Erigena, 9th century
reductive process, 2:74
JOINVILLE, JEAN
comrade of King Louis IX, 46:40
JONAS (the prophet)
type of the resurrection, 60:99
JONAS, BOOK OF
introduction, 60:80
missionary ideal, 65:87
a parable, 63:99
references
Jon 1.3-15---17:38
JONES, FREDERICK WOOD, 1879-
mentioned, 29:88
JOSEPH, THE PATRIARCH (SON OF JACOB)
historical investigation: the Hyksos, 60:57
Voltaire on story of, 63:54
JOSEPH, SAINT
conjugal spirituality, 44:135-139
protector of the Church, 44:138
JOSEPH II, Emperor of Germany, 1741-1790
church and state, 88:67-68
Pius VI and, 81:84
JOSEPHISM
papal authority and, 81:84, 85, 111
JOSEPHUS, FLAVIUS, ca. 37-ca. 100
on biblical inspiration, 60:39
canon of the Old Testament, 60:32
on the Essenes, 14:158
JOSIAS, KING (639-609 B. C.)
canon of the Old Testament, 60:32
JOSUE (son of Nun)
conquest of the Promised Land, 60:76
historical investigation of, 60:56-58
JOSUE, BOOK OF
criticism, interpretation, etc.
content, 63:92
literary forms in, 63:92
references
Jos 5. 13-15---16:45n
Jos 10.13---60:16
Jos 24---65:25, 32
JOURNET, CHARLES
on primacy of Peter, 81:22
JOY
in Christian faith (Claudel), 6:59
existence of God (Le Senne), 15:125
JUDAISM
(*see also* CIRCUMCISION; MESSIAH)
assimilation and eclecticism, 65:23-24
Covenant fundamental in, 65:25
Diaspora, 65:88
the divine presence, 65:61
fulfillment in the Gospel, 60:70
Gentiles; conversion, 65:86-87
God in the O. T., 65:18-19
hope for the Messiah, 65:64-77
Iranian relations (ancient), 141:153-161
Levites, 65:26
life after death, 65:90-101
liturgy and ritual
psalms, 65:56
renewal of the Covenant, 65:32-33
marriage in, 53:88
materialistic, 65:13
missionary ideal, 65:78-89
nation and race, 88:25
oral law, 70:21
pilgrimages, 65:52
pride of race, 88:31
priesthood spiritualized, 53:106
sectarian, 65:85
slow advance in knowledge, 60:69
social legislation, 65:23
static fidelity in, 6:98
three principal periods, 88:24-25
tradition and the *book*, 63:44
transcendence of (de Broglie), 107:99
worship and piety, 65:45
Yahweh and the Gentiles, 65:83-84
JUDAISM AND CHRISTIANITY
arrogance of the Pharisees, 17:43
Christian worship superior, 53:111
culpable blindness (Paul), 70:118-119
eucharistic sacrifice in the early Church, 110:12
evolution of the Church, 107:70-71
fundamental difference: the Trinity, 17:8-9
nationalism, 88:26
promises made to Abraham, 108:108
revelation in Judaeo-Christianity, 6:97-98
JUDAIZERS: heresies, 136:11
JUDAS ISCARIOT
homage to, 21:91
JUDAS MACHABEUS (son of Mathathias)
canon of the Old Testament, 60:33
JUDE, EPISTLE OF
introduction, 60:92
references
Jude 6---21:61
JUDGEMENT (see JUDGMENT)
JUDGES, BOOK OF
criticism: generalia, 63:92-93
evil in, 20:30
function of "judges," 60:76
references
Jgs 2.23---65:12
Jgs 5---65:11
Jgs 7.4---17:20
JUDGMENT DAY
(*see also* SECOND COMING OF CHRIST)
ancient Egypt and the dead, 141:47-48
biblical teaching
the Apocalypse, 60:66
charity the norm, 23:113-116
love, 6:144
Zoroastrian religion, 141:144-145

JUDGMENT (logic)
work of, 23:30
JUDITH, BOOK OF
introduction, 63:108
Machabees and, 60:48
JULIUS I, SAINT, POPE, 4th century
Photinianism, 136:22
JULIUS II, POPE, *d.* 1513
reform in the Church, 81:81
JULIUS III, POPE, *d.* 1555
Council of Trent, 81:82
JUMIEGES (ABBEY)
monastic theology, 2:108-109
JUNG, CARL GUSTAV, 1875-
hypothesis on the unconscius, 36:58n
JUNGMANN, JOSEF A., S. J., 1889-
dates of the Canon, 110:76, 77
on the Lord's Prayer, 110:114
mentioned, 110:107
JURISDICTION
power by injunction, 53:44
primacy of Peter; the hierarchy, 81:24
JUSTICE
(*see also* GOD: justice)
purpose, 16:91
JUSTICE, ORIGINAL
(*see also* FALL OF MAN)
qualities of, 29:108
transmission of grace, 23:133
JUSTICE (VIRTUE)
biblical teaching
conformity with the divine will, 6:25
friendship and, 16:12n
mercy and, 16:98-99
JUSTIFICATION
(*see also* GOOD WORKS)
biblical reference (St. Paul), 17:63
Calvin on, 23:125
Council of Trent on, 23:66-67
extrinsic, 137:28
faith as a gift and, 6:128
free gift, 23:119
free pardon by faith, 137:20
"imputation," 137:28-29
inward assurance, 137:29
Luther on, 23:125; 137:25-26, 135
Protestantism, essence of, 137:30
a pure gift, 137:19
righteousness (Baius), 23:67
JUSTIN, MARTYR, SAINT, 100?-165?
apologist, 107:22-24
on the consecration, 110:103
on the divinity of Christ, 17:85-87
eucharistic sacrifice, description, 110:12-15
mentioned, 39:56; 110:62
on Plato's philosophy, 29:47
on the Septuagint version, 63:24
JUVENILE DELINQUENCY
case studies, 54:96-97
social decay, 54:95, 103-104
crime, meaning of, 54:99-102
KAHLE, PAUL ERIC, 1875-
on the Massoretic text, 63:71-72
mentioned, 63:74
KANT, IMMANUEL, 1724-1804
agnosticism, 136:126
antinomy of pure reason, 15:53-54
argument from contingency, 15:52
on causality, 15:51
existence of God; a possible argument, 15:68
existence of God; the ontological argument, 15:34-35
Le Roy and, 15:33
on the moral law and God's existence, 15:77
on the necessary being, 15:65
the ontological argument, 15:46, 67
rationalism, 81:86; 137:69-70
KARA, JOSEPH
mentioned, 63:33
KARDEC, ALLAN (*pseud.*) (see RIVAIL, HIPPOLYTE LEON DENIZARD, 1803-1869)
KARMA
Dharma, 144:76-77
punishment, 144:73
reincarnation, 144:74-76
release, 144:77-78
KENITES (tribe)
Israel's background, 65:10
KIERKEGAARD, SOREN AABYE, 1813-1855
on belief and manhood, 15:123
influence on Protestatism, 137:80
mentioned, 15:122
on nothingness, 15:124
KINGDOM OF GOD
biblical teaching
Old Testament, 65:67
supernatural gift (Daniel), 65:75
Christ's mission, 6:34
the Church before Christ, 107:77
David's role in, 6:22-23
established by the Spirit, 108:74
Israel and history, 65:65-66
Kingdom of Satan, struggle with, 21:51
man in service of, 59:124
as marriage, 53:91
Old Testament, 65:106
parables; catholicity, 88:57
promised land and, 6:71
satanism and, 21:89
virginity and work, 70:71
KINGS, BOOKS OF
criticism
best historical narrative in Bible, 63:93

KINGS, 1st BOOK OF
references
1 Kgs 1.10-15---65:45
1 Kgs 2.10---16:92
1 Kgs 18.20-40---6:133
KINGS, 2nd BOOK OF
references
2 Kgs 6.3-7---46:12
2 Kgs 7.12-16---17:32; 65:67
2 Kgs 24.1---141:156
KINGS, 3rd BOOK OF
references
3 Kgs 8---88:28
3 Kgs 8.10-11---17:27
3 Kgs 8.27-28---16:111
3 Kgs 9.3, 6-7---16:114
3 Kgs 18.21-24---16:42
3 Kgs 18.26-39---16:43
3 Kgs 19.11-13---16:114
3 Kgs 20.34---65:15
KINGS, 4th BOOK OF
references
4 Kgs 19.35---21:84
4 Kgs 23.2---65:25
4 Kgs 23.3---65:32
KINGS AND RULERS
Hittite death rites, 141:70
KINGSHIP OF CHRIST (see JESUS CHRIST: kingship)
KIRCHER, ATHANASIUS, S. J., 1602-1680
on the divining-rod, 36:58
KISH: excavations, and the deluge, 60:58; 141:104
KISS, LITURGICAL
altar at Mass, 110:33-34
Gospel at Mass, 110:57
KISS OF PEACE
antiquity; place in the liturgy, 110:120
biblical references, 110:120
history of ceremony, 110:121
paten and, 110:116
the "pax brede," 110:121
KITTEL, RUDOLF, 1853-1929
mentioned, 60:23
KLINGER, FRIEDRICH MAXIMILIAN VON, 1752-1831
mentioned, 21:117
KMVUM: Pygmie Supreme Being, 29:17
KNIGHTS TEMPLARS (see TEMPLARS)
KNOWLEDGE
acquisition; steps, 23:30
arguments from fittingness, 2:78-79
Barth on, 137:86
communication, 23:27
of craftsmen, 32:62
definition, 23:26-27
discursive, 23:30
experience, 23:29
"on faith," 2:90
intuitive, 23:31
love compared with, 60:111
love; religious experience, 6:55
natural limitations, 23:48
nature of things, 23:28
philosophy of
(see *also* INTUITION; TRUTH)
causality essential in, 29:52
empiricism, rejection of, 15:35
sense objects only (Kant), 15:34
transcendence of the mind, 30:130n
of the transcendent, 15:34-40
science and biblical instruction compared, 60:106
science and faith, 2:12
senses, 23:27
the soul after death, 23:40
subject and object, 2:83
theoretical and practical, 2:116
KNOWLEDGE OF GOD (see GOD: knowableness)
KNOWLEDGE OF GOD (phrase)
biblical meaning (Osee), 65:34
KOHELET (see ECCLESIASTES)
KONRAD OF MARBURG, *d.* 1233
mentioned, 21:93
KULTURKAMPF
mentioned, 81:91
KURD YAZIDIS
devil-worship, 21:94
KYRIE ELEISON
history; place in the Mass, 110:37
as prayer, 110:39
threefold invocation, 110:37-38
Trinitarian significance, 110:38
LABOR; LABORING CLASSES
industrial revolution; social change, 81:93
ownership, 59:112
social role, 59:100
LA BRIERE, YVES DE, 1877-
on primacy of Peter, 81:20
LA BRUYERE, JEAN DE, 1645-1696
on criticism, 63:7
LACHELIER, JULES ESPRIT NICOLAS, 1832-1918
on causality, 15:37
on the existence of God, 15:69, 70
mentioned, 15:91
LACOMBE, FRANCOIS, *d.* 1699
semi-quietism, 136:121-122
LACORDAIRE, JEAN BAPTISTE HENRI DOMINIQUE DE, 1802-1861
on Genesis, 29:100
on married love, 54:81
LAGNEAU, J.
on the existence of God, 15:69, 70-71
mentioned, 15:92
LAGRANGE, MARIE JOSEPH, O. P., 1855-1938

biblical criticism, 63:65-68
Claudel opposed to, 60:99
commentaries by, 63:66-67
on Gospel manuscripts, 63:76-77
greatness and influence, 63:65
modernism and, 63:63
oral tradition and the Pentateuch, 63:85
personal qualities, 63:64
quoted, 21:46
study of the human author, 60:44
LA GUERONNIERE, A. de, 19th century
the Roman Question, 81:103
LAICISM
as Satanism, 21:117
LAITY
(see *also* APOSTOLATE; CATHOLIC ACTION)
importance (Pius XII), 88:116
reconciliation of Protestants, 137:136
LALLEMANT, LOUIS, S. J., 1587-1635
mysticism, 41:82-85
"school" of, 41:106
LAMARCK, JEAN, 1744-1829
evolution laws, 30:68-69
LAMARTINE, ALPHONSE DE, 1790-1869
mentioned, 21:120
LAMASHTU: charms against, 141:103
LAMBERTINI, PROSPER, CARDINAL (see BENEDICT XIV, POPE, 1675-1758)
LAMBETH QUADRILATERAL
Christian reunion, 137:103-104
LAMENNAIS, HUGHES FELICITE ROBERT DE, 1782-1854
mentioned, 81:87
LAMENNAIS, JEAN MARIE ROBERT DE, 1778-1860
on universal consent, 15:23
LANGTON, STEPHEN, Cardinal, *d.* 1228
chapters of the Bible, 60:29
LANGUAGE
theological science, 2:53-55
LANGUAGE QUESTION IN THE CHURCH (see LITURGY: language)
LANGUAGES
elements of, 63:81
LANSPERGIUS, JOANNES JUSTUS, O. Carth., 1489-1539
mysticism, 41:17-18
LAO-TSE, *b. ca.* 604 B. C.
mentioned, 6:30
pantheism, 15:87
LAPRADE, VICTOR DE, 1812-1883
mentioned, 21:120
LA PUENTE, LOUIS DE, 1554-1624
mysticism, 41:35
LA RONDE, MICHEL, *d.* 1718
mysticism, 41:114
LARSA: ancient kingdom, 141:88
LAST JUDGMENT (see JUDGMENT DAY)
LAST SACRAMENTS
(see *also* VIATICUM)
reception a mark of fidelity, 110:107
bread and wine as signs, 53:8
canon of the original Mass, 70:78
LAST SUPPER
Christ's prayer for Peter, 81:17
command to repeat the rite, 110:91
liturgical account of, 110:90
Maundy Thursday, 108:58-60
oldest account of (1 Cor), 110:11
participation, 70:78
Paul's teaching, 53:7
LAST THINGS (see ESCHATOLOGY)
LATERAN COUNCIL, 4th, 1215
on annual communion, 110:126
LATIN LANGUAGE
rhythmic structure of Roman collects, 110:44
rules of the *cursus*, 110:44-45
LATIN MANUSCRIPTS (see MANUSCRIPTS: Latin)
LAUDES (see ACCLAMATIONS (LITURGY))
LAURENCE, BERTRAND SEVERE (Bp, 1790-1870)
on apparitions at Lourdes, 36:86
LAURENT DE TROYES (Capuchin)
imprisonment, 41:117-118
LAVABO
explanation of, 110:68
LAVELLE, LOUIS, 1883-1951
on the existence of God, 15:69
on nature and morality, 15:74
LAVOISIER, ANTOINE LAURENT, 1743-1794
constitution of matter, 32:12
LAW
Sumerian, 141:101
LAWRENCE, SAINT, *d.* 258
diaconate, 53:53
tomb of, 46:97
LAY APOSTOLATE (see CATHOLIC ACTION)
LAY PRIESTHOOD (see PRIESTHOOD: universal)
LAYING-ON OF HANDS (see IMPOSITION OF HANDS)
LAZARUS
poverty, 59:31
LEAGUE OF NATIONS (phrase)
Leo XIII and, 81:94
LECLAIRE, LEON
mentioned, 21:98
LECLERCQ, JEAN, O.S.B., 1911-
monastic theology, 2:108
LECOMTE DU NOUY, PIERRE, 1883-1947
existence of God; proof, 6:13
mentioned, 15:81
LECTIONARY (LECTIONARIUM)
mentioned, 110:19

LECTORS
functions and history, 53:78-81
young children as, 53:79
LE FEVRE, JACQUES, d'ETAPLES, *d.* 1537
biblical commentaries, 63:41
Calvinism, 136:83
reform in the Church, 81:80
LE GAUDIER, ANTOINE, 1572-1622
mysticism, 41:106
LEGENDS
(*see also* MYTHOLOGY)
history of the saints and, 46:113
LEGION OF MARY
apostolic action, 44:130
LEIBNIZ, GOTTFRIED WILHEIM, 1646-1716
on the existence of God, 15:68
on the invocation of saints, 46:108
mentioned, 15:80, 88, 105
LEMOYNE, PIERRE, 1602-1671
mysticism, 41:81
LENAU, NIKOLAUS (*pseud.*), 1802-1850
mentioned, 21:117
LENT
(*see also* HOLY WEEK)
*Humiliate* prayer, 110:131-132
Sundays of; liturgy, 108:52-55
LEO I, THE GREAT, SAINT, POPE
barbarian invasions and, 81:57
canon of the Mass, 110:77
Christology, 39:52-53, 107; 136:46-47
ethical subjects, 39:63
foundation of the Church, 107:81-82
Manichean heresy and, 110:99
mentioned, 81:49, 56
Monophysites and, 39:38
prestige for the papacy, 39:38
"robbery of Ephesus," 136:46
sermons of, 39:63
LEO III, the Isaurian, Emperor
iconoclasm, 136:53
LEO III, SAINT, POPE, *d.* 816
Western Empire, 81:73
LEO IX, SAINT, POPE, 1002-1054
on biblical inspiration, 60:39
election of, 81:62
Michael Cerularius and, 81:74
LEO X, POPE, *d.* 1521
Luther, condemnation of, 137:9
reform in the Church, 81:81
LEO XII, POPE, *d.* 1829
concordats of, 81:87
LEO XIII, POPE, 1810-1903
on biblical inspiration, 60:40
conditions at election of, 81:91-92
the Eastern churches, 88:78
encyclicals on modern problems, 81:92
international arbitration, 81:94
on marriage, 54:14, 15, 30-31, 47, 55, 58, 86
mentioned, 81:101, 102, 128
the modern world, 88:96
Pius X and, 81:95
prayers after Mass, 21:62; 110:133
*Providentissimus Deus:* encyclical on the Bible, 60:11
*Rerum novarum*, 81:93
sources, 2:98
spiritual power of the papacy, 81:94
LEON, LUIS PONCE DE, O. S. A., 1527-1591
mysticism, 41:33-34
LEONINE SACRAMENTARY
description, 110:18
LEPRINCE, ALBERT
on telepathy, 36:122
LE ROY, EDOUARD LOUIS EMMANUEL JULIEN, 1870-
on belief in God, 15:115
on the existence of God, 15:33
God: the moral argument, 15:15
mentioned, 15:10
on metaphysical proof for God's existence, 15:40-43
prayer for doubters, 6:52
on the "supreme immobility," 15:58
LE SENNE, RENE
mentioned, 15:117, 122, 124, 125
LESSING, GOTTHOLD EPHRAIM, 1729-1781
rationalist, 2:42
LESSON(S) IN THE LITURGY
educational value of, 110:58
Jewish usage, 110:50
number of, 110:50
reform of Missal needed, 110:52
sequence of; history, 110:51
three readings in old Roman Mass, 110:50
vernacular problem and, 110:52
LEURET, FRANCOIS, *d.* 1954
medical bureau at Lourdes, 36:86
LEVITATION
lives of the saints, 36:105
Richet's research, 36:23
as trickery, 36:102
LEVITES
deacons and, 53:61
importance of work of, 65:26
LEVITICUS, BOOK OF
references
Lv 11.41-46—46:16
Lv 15.16-24—65:41
Lv 19.1—65:32
Lv 19.2—65:42
Lv 26.3-5—20:34
Lv 26.3-7, 11-13—16:37
LEVY, PAUL
test of radiesthesia, 36:52
LEVY-BRUHL, LUCIEN, 1857-1939
on mythology, 29:37

LHERMITTE, JACQUES JEAN, 1877-
case of Teresa Neumann, 36:92
LIBERA
expansion of the Lord's Prayer, 110:115
LIBERALISM
absolute ownership, 59:102
Christian social order, 59:93
the 18th century, 137:69
European Protestantism, 137:108-110
modern civilization, 59:63
order distorted by, 59:94-95
ownership as a right, 59:114-115
ownership *per se*, 59:118
Protestant reaction against, 137:79
Protestantism, history, 137:68-78
LIBERIUS, POPE, *d.* 366
mentioned, 81:56
Semi-Arianism, 136:25
LIBERTY
history as search for freedom, 6:138
love impossible without, 21:15
metaphysical necessity of, 21:14
personality; created free beings, 21:13
social consequences, 20:90
LICENTIATE
medieval title, 2:97
LIFE
(see *also* CONDUCT OF LIFE)
autonomy of living beings, 30:125
beyond the natural, 59:18
biosphere, 30:101
biotope of the earth, 30:99
the Church's respect for, 54:67-68
classification of living things, 30:38-47
cosmic evil, 20:122
development of forms of, 29:71
human right, 32:89
immanent action, 30:124
love in, 54:78
the machine and, 30:125
matter, mechanism, and morality, 15:73-74
mechanism and thought in, 15:72-73
more than transitory individuals, 15:90-91
origin
biogenesis, 30:9, 18
chance, 30:32-34
conclusions (evolution), 30:135-137
geo-chemistry, 30:25
heterotrophy, 30:31
natural event, 30:32
organic from inorganic matter, 30:29
organic matter to organisms, 30:30-32
predetermination, 30:33
time, 30:23
permanence of living things, 30:102
renouncing; paradox, 15:20
restlessness of man (Blondel), 15:20-21
sacredness of, 32:88-90
science and metaphysics, 30:28
stability of the biosphere, 30:102
universal idea, 30:101
LIFE (BIOLOGY)
(see *also* VITALISM)
artificial generation, 30:35-37
assimilation, 30:25-26
chemical properties, 30:26-27
chemical structures, 32:15
death-resisting functions (Bichat), 32:32
definition (Cuvier), 32:34
emergence from inanimate matter, 30:27
essential characteristic, 32:32-33
experiment on decapitated dog, 32:68
internal cohesion, 32:33-36
"Life is death," 32:16
nucleoproteins, 30:27
numerous living forms, 21:11
pre-human forms, 32:36-37
preserving life (experiment by Carrel), 32:34-35
scientific ignorance, 32:31
tensions and relaxations, 32:48
transcendence, 32:33
transmission; philosophy, 15:53
unity, principle of, 32:52-54
viscera, life preserved in, 32:35
vital physics, 32:20-23
wonders of nature, 32:7-8
LIFE AND WORK (group)
ecumenical movement, 137:121
LIFE ON PLANETS (see PLURALITY OF WORLDS)
LIGHT
biblical usage (Paul), 70:47-48
LITERARY CRITICISM
object, 63:9
LITERARY FORGERIES
examples, 63:11
LITERATURE
comparative
Bible and its influence, 60:104-105
forms and criticism, 63:9
LITERATURE, IMMORAL
pornography as satanism, 21:118
LITERATURE, RELIGIOUS
the "French school," 41:86
LITHOSTROTON
archaelogical discovery of, 60:55
LITTLE BROTHERS OF JESUS
life of poverty, 59:121
LITTLE SISTERS OF JESUS
influence, 6:90
LITTRE, EMILE
the origin of life, 30:33
LITURGICAL BOOKS
(see *also* ANTIPHONARY; BREVIARY; LECTIONARY; MISSAL)
canon law, 108:13
LITURGICAL MOVEMENT
biblical revival and, 60:115

LITURGICAL MOVEMENT contd
theological understanding, 2:61
LITURGICAL YEAR (see CHURCH YEAR)
LITURGY
(see *also* CHANT; DIVINE OFFICE; MASS)
Bible in (see BIBLE: liturgical use)
biblical prayer, 60:114
biblical relation
Church's prayer, 60:114-116
biblical teaching
Paul, 108:12
bibliography, 108:127
catholicity manifested in, 88:72
Christ's work continued, 108:10
definition, 108:11-28
Dalmais, 88:72
definition (Pius XII), 110:7
Eastern churches (see EASTERN CHURCHES: liturgy and ritual)
hierarchical character, 108:13
history
Gregory the Great, 39:89
the Holy Spirit in, 108:9-126
interior dispositions, 108:52
language
catholicity, 88:117
concessions in matter of the lessons, 110:52
official worship, 108:12
participation
(see *also* CONGREGATIONAL SINGING; MASS: participation)
spiritual level, 39:123
true Christian spirit, 108:124
the whole man, 108:16
powers given by Christ, 108:19
"sacramental" efficacy, 6:124
sanctification, instrument of, 108:33
symbolism, 2:84-85
the word, 108:11
LOCKE, JOHN, 1632-1704
rationalism, 81:86
LOGIC
(see *also* DEFINITION; EVIDENCE; SYLLOGISM)
Hindu philosophy, 144:47
LOGOS
eternity of the Word, 17:69-70
*genitum non factum*, 23:52
original in St. John, 17:69
personality, 17:71
Wisdom (18.14-16) and, 17:71
"word" used by John six times, 17:69
LOINS (the word)
biblical usage, 60:49
LOISY, ALFRED FIRMIN, 1857-1940
biblical criticism, 63:61-64
on the Church, 63:62-63
modernist, 136:131
as scholar, 63:64
as thinker, 63:63-64
weaknesses of, 63:63
LOLLARDS
nickname, 136:66
LOMBARDS
Church's possessions; defence, 81:58
Pope Stephen II and, 81:59
LONDON: satanism in, 21:99
LORD (THE WORD)
Jewish, Christian, secular use, 17:55-56
LORD'S DAY (see SABBATH; SUNDAY)
LORD'S PRAYER
catechumens of the early Church, 21:71; 110:114
ceremonies of the liturgy, 110:114-115
commentaries; early Church, 39:68
"daily bread," 110:113
epitome of biblical prayer, 60:113
"Lead us not into temptation," 21:61
Mass, inclusion in, 110:113
LORD'S SUPPER
World Council of Churches, 136:138
LOSCHER, VALENTINE
Pietism, 136:97
LOUIS IX, SAINT, King of France
example of holiness, 46:40-42
mentioned, 110:93
LOUIS XI, King of France, 1423-1483
Francis of Paola and, 81:80
LOUIS XIV, King of France, 1638-1715
absolutism, 81:84
Bossuet *vs* Fénelon, 41:135
on witchcraft, 21:96
LOUIS GRIGNION DE MONTFORT, SAINT, 1673-1716
mysticism, 41:137
LOURDES
medical bureau, 36:75
history and procedure, 36:85-89
judgments of, 36:98
miracles, number of, 36:86
miracles; the Medical Bureau, 46:63
moving picture of miraculous cure, 36:88-89
Richet (agnostic) on cures at, 36:77
LOUYS, EPIPHANE, abbot of Etival, *d.* 1682
mysticism, 41:113
LOVE
(see *also* JESUS CHRIST: love)
acts inspired by charity, 23:116
"agape" and "eros," (St. Paul), 17:66
asceticism and, 59:42
becoming nothing through love, 16:68
belief and, 6:143
biblical teaching
charity: necessity, qualities, divine demands, 60:95
eternity, 70:84
God is love (John), 17:68

moral ideals (Paul), 46:23
Paul's hymn, 70:83-87
Paul's theology: God's love, 17:66
brotherhood, 23:89; 70:85
Canticle of Canticles unsurpassed, 60:104
Christian unity; salvation, 17:66
Christian value, 44:139
Christ's example, 46:23
Christ's "exorbitant" demands, 6:35
communication, 23:33
a complete surrender, 54:42
conversion, necessary for, 6:112
creative, 54:22-23
desire for God (see DESIRE FOR GOD)
"Don Juan," 54:19-23
effective will, 44:16
ethics and, 39:62
faith extinguished without, 6:117
"feed my lambs," 81:18
fulfilling potentialities of being, 21:13-14
generous, 15:98
gift of self, 23:91
"gnosis" and culture, 39:55
God's love for man
Augustine's pastoral writings, 39:62
column as symbol, 16:87
the crucifixion, 16:73-87
fire as symbol, 16:81
jealous love, 16:82
Mary as witness, 44:10
patristic theology, 39:27
special favors, 44:24
total giving: the Incarnation, 44:23
universality, 88:20
good objects, 23:32
grace and, 23:11-12
the greatest commandment, 108:111
health of the soul, 107:109
heroism of the saints, 46:59
the Holy Family, 44:135-137
hope and, 54:9
human; paradox, 54:78
Ignatius of Antioch, example of, 46:29
imitation of the Trinity, 17:153
infinite human need, 54:22
instinct and human nature, 54:18
Jansenism, 2:73
judged according to, 17:153
judgment day, 6:144
knowledge and, 6:55
knowledge compared with, 60:111
liberty essential for, 21:15
man's love of God
belong all to God, 16:71
God begs for love, 23:98
majesty and nothingness, 16:66
motive for every act, 23:107
semi-Quietism, 136:122
spiritual progress; principle, 23:108-112
varying receptivity, 44: 23
in marriage (see MARRIAGE)
Mary beside the cross, 16:8
maternal, 44:72
meaning in marriage, 54:54
measure of worth, 23:109
measureless, 23:102
mental and physical passion, 32:72
mortification as evidence of, 46:22
need for, 54:20-21
of neighbor
genuine love, 23:90
the Mystical Body, 108:112
poverty and, 59:56
service of others, 70:85
sins against charity, 70:86
toleration of evil, 23:91
non-Christians, 88:124
one charity, 23:90
one commandment, 16:73
philanthropy and, 23:90
poems; Canticle of Canticles, 63:105
positive aspect of holiness, 46:22-23
possessive, 6:143
psychology: meaning and human growth, 17:30
reading the Bible, 60:111
reciprocity, 23:97
relationship to others, 65:35
relative in man, 16:80
renunciation of self, 17:145
romantic, 54:42-43
Satan and, 21:120-121
scandal and, 70:86
serving two masters, 23:103
spirit of the saints, 46:56-57
subject and object, 23:32-33
suffering: cause of increase, 20:115-116
suffering the meaning of, 20:141
supernatural order (Pascal), 23:56
supernatural vocation, 54:53
temporal goods, 23:90
terrestrial vs celestial (Augustine), 39:40
theological virtue of charity
beatific vision, 23:88
fruit of grace, 23:86-87
theology
apologetics and, 107:11
belief that God is love, 6:137
Bossuet vs Fénelon, 41:134
creation and (see CREATION)
Eucharistic union and, 108:125-126
God and the world as objects, 6:143
God is love, 59:11-12
God the Father as source, 17:49
grace imparted to us, 23:69-72, 97
the Holy Spirit as pledge, 17:145
the Holy Spirit, indwelling, 23:116

LOVE contd
human limitations, 23:47
judged by charity, 23:113-116
life of love; revelation, 23:52-53
metaphysical necessity of nature, 21:14
perfect love of self, 23:44
principle of merit, 23:103-108
procession of the Trinity, 17:130-131
self as object, 23:72
self-love, 23:88
simplicity in God, 16:87
supernatural life; condition, 23:96-99
the Trinity, 108:119
two precepts; one charity, 54:20
truth; spiritual searching, 44:16
universal brotherhood, 88:125-126
unsatisfied, 54: 20
willing God, 23:87
work is necessary, 54:61
works of mercy (see WORKS OF MERCY)
"world" as object of, 21:54-55
worship and, 16:60
writings of Maximus the Confessor, 39:80
Yoga teaching, 144:84-85
LOW MASS
historical evolution of, 110:135
LOYALTY
Acts of the Apostles, 60:90
suffering the trial, 20:43
LUBAC, HENRI DE, S. J., 1896-
on belief, 15:121
impression from the Bible, 60:69
LUCIAN, SAINT, of Antioch, *d.* 312
mentioned, 63:76
LUCIAN OF ANTIOCH (priest)
begetter of Arianism, 136:19
LUCIFERIANS
Satan-worship, 21:92
witchcraft and, 21:93
LUCRETIUS, *ca.* 98-53 B. C.
atomism, 29:43
LUDOLPHUS (Carthusian), *d.* 1377
Life of Jesus, 41:11
LUIS DE GRANADA, O. P., 1505-1588
mysticism, 41:32
LUIS DE LEON (see LEON, LUIS PONCE DE)
LUKE, SAINT, EVANGELIST
as author, 60:47
Dioscurides' treatise on medicine, 60:60
personal character of, 60:90
LUKE, GOSPEL OF
authorship, 60:18
Lk 1.26-38; O. T. roots, 17:31-33
references
Lk 1.26-34—44:39-40
Lk 1.35—17:24, 27, 43
Lk 1.41-42—108:38
Lk 1.45—17:33
Lk 1.49-51—17:143
Lk 1.69---60:49
Lk 2.34---17:37
Lk 2.49-50---17:33, 37
Lk 4.21---107:71
Lk 5.17-26---60:118
Lk 6.20---59:22
Lk 7.32---60:15
Lk 7.35-50---6:79
Lk 8.40-56---60:119
Lk 9.10-17---60:123
Lk 9.20---17:38
Lk 9.35---17:35n
Lk 10.17-20---21:49
Lk 11.13; 12.32---17:37
Lk 12.16-21---59:30
Lk 13.16---20:52
Lk 14.12---59:21
Lk 18.35-42---60:122
Lk 20.22---6:35
Lk 20.35-36---21:13
Lk 22.27-32---107:84
Lk 22.31---21:76n
Lk 22.31-32---81:16, 23
Lk 22.43-44---63:79
Lk 22.69---107:56
Lk 23.47---17:41
Lk 24.25-27---107:71
Lk 24.26-47---17:41
Lk 24.45---17:13
Lk 26.31---81:126
sources; characterisitcs, 63:110, 111
LUST
devil as spirit of, 21:80
Paul's teaching, 54:36
LUTHER, MARTIN, 1483-1546
the Bible, 137:25
Bible adapted to fit theology, 63:42
Bible and tradition, 60:11
biblical criticism; history, 63:42
books by, 137:11
Calvin and, 136:84
character, 136:80
on the Church, 137:48-49
condemnation (Leo X), 137:9
Council of Trent, 81:81
demonology, 21:96
dogma and Scripture, 137:23
the eucharistic presence, 137:15
on free will, 21:14
on freedom, 136:77
German mystics and, 41:9
hierarchy, revolt against, 137:44-45
on Holy Orders, 53:104-105
on indulgences, 136:75; 137:9
influences on, 137:20
justice of God and, 21:75, 76
on justification, 23:125
Leipzig disputation, 136:76
life of, 136:73
liturgical innovations, 137:38
the *Magnificat*, 137:53

the Mass, 137:36-37
Masses for the dead, 137:37
mentioned, 81:77
mysticism of, 39:116
pessimism regarding human nature, 6:49
priesthood, theory of, 137:46
propositions condemned, 136:77
purifying faith, 137:22
on the real presence, 137:35
on sacraments, 137:32-33
on salvation, 23:124
sin, theory of, 136:74
a state church, 136:79
studies, 136:74
on virginity, 137:38
the visible Church, 137:49
works, 136:80
LUTHERANISM
Catholic elements, 137:134
divergencies, 16th century, 137:15-16
Europe today, 137:108-110
the Illuminists and, 41:29
Lutheran World Federation, 137:129
the Mass, 137:36
theology, 137:43
LUZY, ANTOINE
on radiesthesia, 36:131
LYONS, COUNCIL OF, 2nd, 1274
on biblical inspiration, 60:39
MACARIUS OF ALEXANDRIA, SAINT, *d.ca.* 385
ascetical competition, 46:60
MACEDONIANS (heretics) (see PNEUMATOMACHI)
MACEDONIUS (Patriarch of Constantinople, 4th century)
mentioned, 17:110
MACHABEES
eternal life, 16:128
mother of the, 16:50
seven brothers; martyrdom, 16:46-51
witness to God's eternal will, 16:129
MACHABEES, BOOKS OF
evil and suffering, 20:44-45
introductions, 60:80; 63:107-108
MACHABEES, 2d book of
references
2 Mc 7.26-29, 41—16:48
MACHABEUS, JUDAS (see JUDAS MACHABEUS)
MACHAULT, JEAN BAPTISTE DE, S. J., 1591-1640
mysticism, 41:58
MACHINE
efficient cause; example, 15:60
living beings and, 30:125
MACKENZIE, WILLIAM
on parapsychology, 36:14, 97
MACRINA, SAINT
convent in Pontus, 39:84
MADELEINE DE FLERS (Augustinian nun)
mysticism, 41:119-120
MADELEINE DE SAINT JOSEPH (of Fontaines-Marans), 1578-1637
mysticism, 41:104
MAFFEI, FRANCESCO SCIPIONE, MARQUIS DI, 1675-1755
on magic, 21:96
MAGI
the Epiphany, 108:45
Iran as country of origin, 141:117
rich men, 59:29
MAGIANS
dualism, 141:163
Mede tribe, 141:121-122
MAGIC
Assyro-Babylonian, 141:107-110
Babylonian exorcism, 141:110
Book of the Dead, 141:48
Egyptian ritual, 141:43
Hittite religion, 141:70
incantations for the dead; ancient Egypt, 141:56
religion compared with, 21:94
science and religion; modern times, 6:64
unchanged through the centuries, 141:111
MAGISTERIUM ECCLESIAE (see CHURCH: teaching office)
MAGNETIC HEALING
"current" theory, 36:111
parapsychology and, 36:109
power of suggestion and, 36:112
MAGNETISM
current and waves, 36:109-113
MAGNIFICAT
biblical allusions, 60:94
"literature of the poor," 70:20
MAIMONIDES (see MOSES BEN MAIMON, 1135-1204)
MAINTENON, FRANCOISE, Mme. de, 1635-1719
Guyon and, 41:130, 131
MALACHY, SAINT
mentioned, 81:99
MALAVAL, FRANCOIS, 1627-1719
mysticism, 41:113
MALDONATUS (14th century)
on the Annunciation, 17:33
MALEBRANCHE, NICOLAS, 1638-1715
Bérulle and, 41:99
on the existence of God, 15:68
on ideas, 29:46
mentioned, 15:89
MALRAUX, ANDRE, 1901-
mentioned, 6:66
MAMBRE IN CANAAN
mentioned, 60:71
MAN
(see *also* ANTHROPOLOGY; CREATION)
antiquity: time of the first man, 29:77

MAN contd
biblical teaching (see MAN: theology, biblical teaching)
bibliography, 32:93
biological and chemical summary, 32:55-56
constitution
basic materials, 32:9-11
carbon content, 32:10
earth materials, 32:7
food, assimilation of, 32:15-16
"human engine," 32:23-24
metabolism, 32:17
physical laws, 32:29-30
variations and rhythms, 32:47-50
water, 32:9
fall of (see FALL OF MAN)
greatness and vileness (Pascal), 32:66
greatness in space, 29:127-128
Hebrew thought, 65:91
imperfections in human nature, 15:108
importance relative to the universe, 29:70
influence of environment (biology), 32:45
instinct and human nature, 54:17
Manichean theory, 20:19
medicine and human nature, 32:82-84
mental and physical endowments, 59:99
modern vs biblical man, 60:117
nature, place in, 29:7
the normal; the average, 54:19
origin
(see *also* COSMOGONY; EVOLUTION; MAN, ANTIQUITY OF; MAN, PREHISTORIC; MONOGENISM AND POLYGENISM; NEANDERTHAL MAN)
Africa, 30:64
anthropids, 30:61
anthropogenesis, 30:9, 18
in Babylonian myth, 29:123
biblical teaching, 29:91-119
bibliography, 29:143-144
Church's teaching, 29:91-119
community of species; prehistory, 29:79
conclusions on, 29:139-141
conclusions (evolution), 30:137-138
Dogon cosmogony, 29:21-22
gods as ancestors, 29:34
Greek philosophers on, 29:39-60
hominids, 30:62
in Jainism, 29:61
Lagrange on Genesis, 63:66
Mesopotamian myth, 141:100-104
monophyletic theories, 30:63
in mythologies, 29:11-35
mythology; limitations, 29:91
myths and the Bible, 29:18-19
paranthropoids, 30:61
phenotypes, 30:60-61
primitive cosmogonies, 29:16-19
progressively or suddenly? 30:66-67
Pythagorean theory and Christian faith, 29:41
science and the Bible, 60:106-107
science and the human body, 29:85-86
science on age of, 21:9
science, philosophy, and myths, 29:91
science rather than philosophy, 29:63-65
single phylum theory, 29:133
sky-earth as original pair, 29:21
tarsioid descent (theory), 29:88
theories in "secondary" civilizations, 29:19-22
theories (3) on descent of, 29:88-89
perfection related to self-knowledge, 32:63-64
philosophy
general survey, 29:64-65
spiritism, 30:115
spiritual-material sharing, 15:74
prehistoric
Chellean Man; dating, 29:75-77
*homo faber; homo sapiens*, 29:79-80
Pithecanthropus, 29:80
Sinanthropus, 29:80
size of man's ancestors, 29:88
primitive
cosmogonies of, 29:16
paranormal cognitive powers, 36:130
reason and, 29:37-38
problem of human destiny (Blondel), 107:106
Rousseau's naturalism, 136:125
self-centered, 16:7
speech as factor in progress, 32:63
as spirit, 30:120-122
spirit and matter, 54:90
study of, 29:7
theology
(see *also* DESIRE FOR GOD; FALL OF MAN)
Adam, 65:79
Augustine's *City of God*, 39:39-42
Barth's view, 137:82
biblical and modern thought, 65:107
creation makes relationship necessary, 17:148
creature who glorifies God, 32:75-76
deification by the Incarnation, 39:47
finality: the universe and Christ, 6:104
glorification (Paul), 70:116-117
God the problem of, 15:113
humanism and the redemption, 17:50
image of God, 17:146-149
Irenaeus on the fall and the restoration, 17:87
myth and the Bible, 65:65
pleasing to God, 23:16-17
prize of the universe, 70:127
Protestant pessimism, 6:49
purpose of life, 23:71
reality born of God, 44:19

rights of God, 16:7
"sacred history" of humanity, 6:138
spirit world and, 21:21
a spiritual body, 70:75
testing-time, 20:96
total dependence on God, 23:46
totally dependent; totally free, 6:15
theology, biblical teaching
child of Abraham, 60:73
dependence on God, 60:116
dignity of man, 29:104
divine plan, 60:116
fate vs providence, 60:62-63
Genesis and the N.T., 6:71
God as a potter (Genesis), 29:98-99
humanity in hands of God, 60:66
insights through the Bible, 60:102-103
Pascal and, 63:52
picture of man, 60:7
sin, rule of, 21:89
symbolism of O.T. events, 60:99
things of the mind, 59:41
transcending the material, 59:10
worth of, 32:88
zoological class, 30:59
MANA
world-soul in Eastern religions, 36:110
MANI, 215-276
biography, 20:19
MANICHEISM
"aeons" and the material world, 17:82
Augustine a convert from, 46:34
Augustine on evil, 20:63-68
Catharism in Iran, 141:118
dualism, 20:67; 136:62
elements of, 136:63
everything condemned, 20:21
evil, theory of, 20:18-20
Gnosticism and, 141:163
inadequacy, 20:64
Iranian religion, 141:117
*Kephalaia* of Mani, 21:92
Mani, life of, 136:62
matter as evil; prayer in the canon, 110:99
origin, 141:155
sects of, 21:92
spread of, 20:21
MANNA
as miracle, 60:65
sign of the Eucharist, 16:119
MANNERS AND CUSTOMS
(see *also* FUNERAL RITES AND CEREMONIES)
MANUSCRIPTS
(see *also under* BIBLE)
Augustine's *City of God*, 107:42-43
Latin
canon of the Mass, 110:77
early sacramentaries, 110:18
papyri
New Testament texts, 60:23
MARCEL, GABRIEL, 1887-
mentioned, 15:10, 113, 36:34
the "ontological mystery," 15:11
parapsychology, 36:34
on religion, 6:67
MARCION, 2d century
Gnosticism, 136:14-15
Irenaeus and, 17:87
on the Ophites, 21:91
MARCUS AURELIUS (see AURELIUS, ANTONINUS, MARCUS, emperor of Rome)
MARDUK
Babylonian cosmogony, 29:25; 141:98
Babylonian god, 141:92
the *Enuma elish*, 141:99
feast of the Akitu, 141:111
"fifty names" of, 141:100
first among the gods, 141:96
the "righteous sufferer" and, 141:103
MARGARET MARY ALACOQUE, SAINT, 1647-1690
mysticism, 41:110
MARGUERITE DU SAINT-SACREMENT (Carmelite), 1619-1648
mysticism, 41:104
MARI (town): schools at, 65:38
MARIA DE JESUS, *de Agreda, Mother*, 1602-1665
mysticism, 41:139
MARIA GORETTI, SAINT, 1890-1902
mentioned, 46:121
MARIE DE L'INCARNATION, Mother 1566-1618
mystical experience, 15:29
mysticism, 41:59
MARIE DE L'INCARNATION, Mother, O.S.U., 1599-1672
mysticism, 41:102-103
MARIE DE SAINTE THERESE, 1623-1677 (Carmelite)
presence of Mary, 44:123
MARILLIER, LEON, 1842-1901
Richet and, 36:25
MARK, SAINT, EVANGELIST
as author, 60:47
MARK, GOSPEL OF
authorship; date, 60:18
characteristics, 63:110, 111
references
Mk 1.27-28, 45---107:69
Mk 2.1-12---60:118
Mk 4.35-41---17:38
Mk 5.1-20---21:51
Mk 5.21-43---60:119
Mk 6.3---60:92
Mk 6.30-44---60:123
Mk 6.41---110:91
Mk 7.28---17:56
Mk 8.17---6:79
Mk 10.17-27---59:24

MARY, BLESSED VIRGIN contd
grace
channel of, 23:140
corollaries, 44:33-38
greatest hours of her life, 44:68
history of doctrines
Nestorianism, 136:41-42
holiness
Christ lives in Mary, 44:104
continual growth in grace, 44:35
early teachings, 44:31-32
the Holy Spirit, 108:114
Immaculate Conception (see IMMACULATE CONCEPTION)
Immaculate Heart (see IMMACULATE HEART OF MARY)
in John's Prologue, 6:141
in liturgy
divine wisdom, 44:22
oriental liturgies, 110:85n
Lourdes (see LOURDES)
love for her Son, 44:55-56
love of God, 44:23-24
mediation
Annunciation and Calvary, 44:98
Benedict XV on, 44:106-107
Christ and, 44:96
the Church's teaching, 44:105
dependence on Mary, 44:112-114
direct mediation, 44:102-104
intercession, 44:106
mystical union, 44:121-124
practical aspect, 44:110-125
subordinated mediation, 44:100-102
theologians on manner of, 44:107-108
merit, possibility of, 44:36-38
motherhood
the Assumption and, 44:81-82
chosen by God, 44:47-49
Christ's love for Mary, 44:58-59
the Church's motherhood, 44:67-79
*Communicantes* prayer, 110:85
Cyril of Alexandria vs Nestorius, 39:37
the divine plan, 44:19-25
divinity of Christ and, 39:106
earthly mothers and, 44:71
Ephesus, Council of, 44:46
faith and, 44:43, 52-53
God's choice, 44:10-11
original sin; exemption, 44:31
papal definitions and, 81:116
predestination, 23:147
Protestant view, 44:53
theological controversies, 44:11
theophany, 16:108
*Theotokos*, 44:45-46
the apostolate and, 44:128-129
the apostolic life, 44:119-120
the Assumption and, 44:85-86
motherhood, spiritual
Augustine on, 39:112-113
dependence on Mary, 44:114
John beside the cross, 16:8
lifelong dependence, 44:116
the Mystical Body, 44:56-57
vocation, 44:24-25
the Mystical Body, presence in, 44:131-132
Old and New Testaments, 44:26
original sin and, 44:27-32
priesthood, 44:74-75
Protestant interpretation
modern disintegration, 137:54
the Reformation, 137:53-54
purity, 44:31
queenship
Pius XII on, 44:86-87
revelation, progressive, 44:15
sermons
homilies; early Byzantine Church, 39:60
sinlessness
Augustine on, 39:113
steadfastness, 44:38
*Sub tuum praesidium* (prayer), 44:45
suffering and perfection, 20:112
suffering as evil, 44:34-35
theology
Bérullian, 41:88-89
Byzantine Fathers, 39:39
Ephrem the Syrian, 39:59
titles
Mother of God, 44:46-47
typology
the burning bush, 44:13
the Church, 44:30
mother of the Machabees, 16:50
understanding Mary, 44:14
virginity
Ambrose on, 39:73
the Assumption and, 44:82
Augustine on, 39:112
"brethren of the Lord," 44:51
consecrated by Christ, 44:50
virginal motherhood, 44:49-51
as wife, 44:136
wisdom (biblical) applied to, 60:99
MARY I, Queen of England, 1516-1558
the Anglican schism, 136:89
MARY MAGDALEN, SAINT
mentioned, 6:78; 17:56
recognition of the risen Christ, 6:79
MARY MAGDALEN DEI PAZZI, SAINT, 1566-1607
mysticism, 41:55

MASONS (SECRET ORDER) (*see* FREEMASONRY)
MASS
(*for references to particular prayers of the Ordinary, see the opening Latin words, e.g., Te igitur.*)
(*see also* ALLELUIA VERSE; ANAMNESIS; ANAPHORA; CANON OF THE MASS; COLLECT; COMMUNION, HOLY; CONSECRATION AT MASS; DIPTYCHS; EPISTLE, LITURGICAL; EUCHARIST; FRACTION, THE; GOSPEL, LITURGICAL; GRADUAL; INTROIT; LORD'S PRAYER; MISSAL; OFFERTORY; POSTCOMMUNION; PREFACE; SACRIFICE; TRANSUBSTANTIATION)
all Christians take part in, 53:9-10
as Calvary (Council of Trent), 53:12
celebration
private, silent thanksgiving after, 110:134
Christ as victim, 110:97
Christ's prayer offered by the Church, 110:8
Church's fidelity to Christ's command, 110:95
Church's sacrifice, 110:137
communal prayer, 60:114
conclusion: the dismissal, 110:132
efficacy; disposition factor, 110:100
God's acceptance of the Church's offering, 110:101
history
bibliography, 110:140-141
canon and consecration, 110:75-112
communion and thanksgiving, 110:113-134
expressions no longer used, 110:20
initial prayers, 110:31-49
lessons, 110:50-61
offertory, 110:62-74
priest and bishop; dependence, 53:42-43
rites of preparation, 110:31
stational churches, 110:31
value of study of, 110:30
history, early church
anaphora of St. Hippolytus, 110:15-17
description (St. Justin), 110:12-15
developments: 3d-4th centuries, 110:17
doxology in the anaphora (Hippolytus), 17:95
formulas improvised by celebrant, 110:15
Jewish ritual, elements from the, 110:12
older than written Gospel, 110:90
thanksgiving emphasized, 110:138
history, middle ages
*Ordines Romani*, 110:19
papal Mass in St. Gregory's day, 110:21-26
history, modern period
Lutheranism, 137:36
Holy Spirit and the Eucharist, 108:93
Last Supper repeated, 110:11
memory of the passion, 110:96
papal
description; time of St. Gregory, 110:21-26
participation
efficacy; fruits, 108:125
emphasized in the offertory, 110:72-73
incomplete without communion, 110:122
offering of self; transubstantiation, 110:92
Pius XII on, 53:121-122
priesthood of Christians, 53:112
sacrificial meal; the *Supplices*, 110:101-102
uniting with the priest, 110:136
universal priesthood, 53:120-122
pontifical
ordinary form in early Church, 110:135
prayers inserted at time for sermon, 110:59
representation of the redemption, 110:96
rites and ceremonies
(*see also* ABLUTIONS)
blessing; final prayers, 110:133
*Hanc igitur* prayer, 110:87-88
history of each part and prayer of the Mass, 110:7-139
instructions in beginning of Missals, 110:28
kissing the altar, 110:33
position during the collect, 110:42
reverence the object of, 110:8
rubrics (see MASS: rites and ceremonies)
sacrifice as essence of, 110:136
spiritual riches of, 110:136
unity of all Masses, 110:101
whole mystery of salvation in, 110:137
word; etymology, 110:19-20
work of salvation contained in, 110:97
worship offered by Christ, 110:7
MASS, HIGH (see HIGH MASS)
MASS, LOW (see LOW MASS)
MASS OF THE CATECHUMENS
*Aufer a nobis* prayer, 110:32, 33
*Judica psalm*, 110:32
parts listed, 110:29
MASS OF THE FAITHFUL
parts of the, 110:29-30
processional entry, 110:31-32
MASS STIPENDS
origin of, 110:64
MASSE, M.F.
mentioned, 36:28
MASSES
names of; origin, 110:38
MASSIGNON, LOUIS
mentioned, 21:98
MASSORA (the word)
meaning of, 60:21n
MASSORETES
Hebrew vowels and, 63:30

MASTABA (the word)
meaning: bench, 141:50
MASTABAS (see TOMBS: Egypt)
MATERIAL GOODS (see MATERIALISM; TEMPORAL GOODS)
MATERIALISM
(see *also* MECHANISM (PHILOSOPHY); SPIRITUALITY)
Christianity opposed to, 39:27
civilization of plenty, 59:65
Eastern spirituality and, 6:101
evolution and science, 30:114
parapsychology, science of, 36:10
peace (Old Testament), 65:53
positivism and, 30:113
psi-function as evidence against, 36:9
refutation by J. Rhine, 36:78-79n
sex and, 54:23
sub-human level, 59:10
MATERIALIZATION
case of fraud, 36:70
definition, 36:106
research of C. Richet, 36:23
MATHEMATICS
philosophy
Aristotle on the Pythagoreans, 29:41
science and, 2:90
MATTER
constitution
chemical analysis; history, 32:12-13
MATTER (PHILOSOPHY)
as cause of movement, 15:52n
evil, 23:61-62
as evil; Iranian religion, 141:162-163
Hindu philosophy, 144:71
Plotinus on evil, 20:22-23; 29:59
MATTHEW, GOSPEL OF
characteristics, 63:110, 111
first of the evangelists, 60:18
references
Mt 4.1-11; 8.20; 27.54—17:37
Mt 4.4—21:39n
Mt 5.3—59:22
Mt 5.11-12—20:55
Mt 5.14—46:121
Mt 5.14-16—107:91
Mt 5.16—17:141, 155
Mt 5.27—54:35
Mt 6.5-6—16:58; 108:16
Mt 6.7-10—16:58
Mt 6.32—59:12
Mt 6.32; 7.21; 10.32; 12.50—17:37
Mt 7.15-20—107:28
Mt 7.25—60:46
Mt 8.20—59:46
Mt 9.1-8—60:118
Mt 9.2; 12.23; 20.30-34; 21.9—17:37
Mt 9.4-6—107:64
Mt 9.18-26—60:119
Mt 10.24—107:20
Mt 10.37—59:27
Mt 11.1-6—107:57
Mt 11.21-24—107:67
Mt 11.25-27—17:37, 140
Mt 11.27—6:35
Mt 11.29—65:59
Mt 12.30—21:90
Mt 12.43—21:78
Mt 12.43-45—21:63
Mt 13.33—46:102; 59:15
Mt 13.40-41—20:53
Mt 13.58—60:65n
Mt 14.13-21—60:123
Mt 15.24-26—88:33
Mt 16.13-16, 20—107:57
Mt 16.13-21—17:38
Mt 16.17-19—81:10, 13-16
Mt 16.18-19—107:83
Mt 16.20, 22—17:39
Mt 16.22-23—20:54
Mt 17.19—46:63
Mt 18.18—81:24
Mt 19.10-12—53:90
Mt 19.21—46:32
Mt 20.29-34—60:122
Mt 21.33-46—17:39
Mt 22.37—17:42
Mt 22.41-46; 26.63-66—17.40
Mt 25.41—21:121
Mt 25.46—21:122
Mt 27.54—17:40
Mt 28.1-20—6:77
Mt 28.16-20—107:7
Mt 28.18-20—107:86
Mt 29.19—17:35n, 89, 93, 111
textual criticism
Mt 16:17-19; authenticity, 81:13
MATTHIAS, SAINT, APOSTLE
election, 108:77
named in the canon, 110:109
MATURITY
adult responsibility, 6:115
MAUNDY THURSDAY
devotion to the poor, 59:53
*Hanc igitur* prayer, 110:87n
holy oils, 108:99-100
Last Supper commemorated, 108:58-60
MAURRAS, CHARLES, 1868-1952
Action francaise, 136:134
MAXIMUS, SAINT (Bp of Turin, *fl.* 451-465)
sermons of, 39:64
MAXIMUS (the confessor), SAINT, 580-662
cultus of Christ's humanity, 39:108
Dionysius the Areopagite and, 39:79
emphasis on Christ and charity, 39:80
Evagrius Ponticus and, 39:92
theology of, 39:101
MAYAS
religion and mythology
cosmogony, 29:29

MAZDA: Persian myth, 29:27
MAZDA (the word)
Iranian gods, 141:134
MAZDAISM (see ZOROASTRIANISM)
MEANING
chance and cosmology, 15:76
MEASURE
teleology, 20:67
MECHANISM (PHILOSOPHY)
atomistic theory of the universe, 29:42-43
on mystical experience, 15:28
opposition: life, nature, morality, 15:72-74
MECHTILDE DU SAINT-SACREMENT, Mother, O.S.B., 1614-98
mysticism, 41:103-104
MEDES: mentioned, 141:120
MEDIATION
necessary for encounter with God, 6:86
necessity of, and Jesus Christ, 6:87
MEDICAL CARE
"human medicine," 32:82-84
MEDICAL PROFESSION (see PHYSICIANS)
MEDICINE
(see *also* HYGIENE; QUACKS AND QUACKERY)
moral relations, 32:92
Order of Doctors (France), 36:113n
pastoral (see PASTORAL MEDICINE)
psychosomatic, 32:83; 36:113
relieving pain, 20:136-137
service of mind, 32:86-88
MEDICINE, ANCIENT
in the Avesta, 141:126
MEDICINE, ASSYRO-BABYLONIAN
ritual of divination, 141:110-112
MEDITATION
devil's fear of, 21:110
history of piety, 41:10
John of the Cross, 41:47
Teresa of Avila, 41:42
Thomas Aquinas on Christian life, 17:144
MEDIUMS
famous individuals, 36:103
necessity in psychical research, 36:26
relaxation of the operator, 36:118
Richet's conclusions on, 36:24
state when phenomena take place, 36:118
MELANCHTHON, PHILIPP, 1497-1560
influence, 137:11
MELCHISEDECH
sacrifice of; the canon, 110:99
MELEK TAUSS (name of devil)
devil-worship, 21:94
MELQART: god of Tyre, 141:78
MEMENTO OF THE DEAD
antiquity and usage, 110:106
text and commentary, 110:106-108
MEMENTO OF THE LIVING
canon prayer, 110:83-85
MEMORY
(see *also* RECOLLECTION (PSYCHOLOGY))
chemicals and, 32:87
in modern civilization, 60:15
MEMPHIS: Egyptian mythology, 141:23
MENES, King of Egypt, 141:18
MENNONITES
Anabaptism, 137:57
MENOK I KHRAT
Pahlavi writings, 141:132
MENTAL HEALTH
Bergson on, and the saints, 46:66
Bergson on mystics and, 15:29-30
inner unity; balance, 17:148-149
maternal affection indispensable, 54:97-99
nervous maladies and mysticism, 46:66
MENTAL ILLNESS
demoniac possession and, 21:52
MENTAL PHILOSOPHY (see PSYCHOLOGY)
MENTAL PRAYER (see PRAYER, MENTAL)
MENTAL SUGGESTION
case of, 36:46
illusion of seeing or hearing, 36:45
magnetic healing and, 36:112-113
MENTAL TELEPATHY (see TELEPATHY)
MENTALLY ILL
spiritual medicine, 32:88
MEPHISTOPHELES
Faust legend, 21:117
MERCIER, DESIRE JOSEPH, Cardinal 1851-1926
on water mixed with wine, 110:67
MERCY
essence of, 16:61
goodness and, 16:98
justice and, 16:98-99
pharisaic attitude, 16:62-63
requirements of, 16:89
MERCY OF GOD (see GOD: mercy)
MERIT (THEOLOGY)
anterior to grace, 23:117
charity the principle, 23:103-108
*de congruo*, 20:91n
difficulty related to, 44:37
free acts, 23:128
moral value of acts, 44:38
motive, 23:105
Pelagian teaching, 23:22
supernatural value, 23:108-109
Tobias, Book of, 60:81
MESOPOTAMIA
ancient religion, 141:82
religion in Babylon, 141:89
thought characteristics, 141:89

MESSALIANS
teachings of, 39:95
MESSIAH
(see *also* JESUS CHRIST)
biblical teaching
battle imagery, 65:71
eschatology, 65:70
Isaias' prophecy, 60:79; 65:68-69
"Son of Man," 65:75
suffering, 65:73
biblical usage of word, 65:66
comparative religion: the Saoshyant, 141:154
development of Jewish soteriology, 141:154
eschatological figure, 141:154
hope for; Judaism, 65:64-77
as intermediary, 17:17-18
Jewish expectancy, 65:76-77
Jewish nationalism and, 60:95
Jews' rejection of Christ, 60:68
prophecies
Andrew of St. Victor, 63:37
apologetics of the apostles, 107:72-73
Christ and the Jews, 107:72
Christ foretold in the O.T., 60:98
classical apologetics, 107:70-73
Isaias 7.14; criticism, 63:74
liturgical use of texts, 108:40-42
the messianic kingdom, 17:18
relationship with Yahweh, 17:17
symbolic episodes, 60:98
relationship with Yahweh, 17:17
role as judge, 17:22
spirit of the Lord, 17:23
suffering and humiliation, 20:54
temptation of Christ, 21:40n
universal salvation, 88:28
vocation of Israel, 65:68
MESSIANIC PSALMS (see PSALMS)
METAPHOR
theological science, 2:82
METAPHYSICS
(see *also* ABSOLUTE, THE; CAUSALITY; FIRST PRINCIPLES; KNOWLEDGE; ONTOLOGY; PARTICIPATION (METAPHYSICS); TRANSCENDENCE)
being and goodness as coextensive, 21:13
finding being in the sensible, 15:35
Hindu philosophy, 144:54
scientists and evolution, 30:109-110
spiritism, 30:114-115
METAPSYCHIC (THE WORD)
misuse of, 36:14
METAPSYCHOLOGY (THE WORD)
etymology and terminology, 36:13-14
METAPSYCHOLOGY (see PSYCHICAL RESEARCH)
METEMPSYCHOSIS (see TRANSMIGRATION)
METHODISM
history, 136:98
mass movement, 137:62
revivals, 137:63-64
METHODIST CHURCH
formation, 137:111
METHODISTS
Anglican history, 137:97
MEYER, JEAN
spiritualist, 36:26, 76
MICHAEL, SAINT, ARCHANGEL
battle of the angels, 21:16
offertory prayer, 110:68
MICHAEL CAERULARIUS, *d.* 1058
character of, 81:74
Eastern schism, 81:74-75
excommunication, 81:75
mentioned, 81:71
MICHEAS, THE PROPHET
as author, 60:48
MICHEAS, BOOK OF
reference
Mi 6.1-8---65:33
MIDDLE AGES
allegory in, 110:56
Church-centered civilization, 6:61
clericalism in, 6:64
the 8th century, 81:61
end of, 6:62
hagiography in, 46:111
heresies, 136:56-70
secularization of the state, 81:66
values, 41:20
MIDDLE CLASSES
church history, 19th century, 88:68-69
MIDRASH: moral fable, 60:51
MIGNOT, E. (Abp, 1842-1918)
on miracles, 60:63-64
MILAN, Italy
heresy in, 21:93
MILDRED, SAINT, *d.* 725
relics of, 46:99
MILKY WAY
astronomy; 19th century, 29:68
measurement of, 29:68
MILLENNIUM
guard against, 20:127
Irenaeus on, 39:68
the Montanists, 136:16
MIND (see INTELLECT)
MIND AND BODY
(see *also* PSYCHOLOGY, PHYSIOLOGICAL)
dependence as servitude, 32:77
organic conditions of thought, 32:66-68
psi-function at work, 36:9
MINNEKE, HENRY
mentioned, 21:93

MINOR ORDERS
(see *also names of orders*, e.g., EXORCISTS)
instituted by the Church, 53:82
orders below the diaconate, 53:68-86
Pius XII on, 53:83
sacramental nature, 53:82
tonsure, 53:86
MINOR PROPHETS, THE
modern criticism, 63:96-100
reason for term "minor," 60:78
MINUTIUS FELIX, MARCUS, 2nd century
the *Octavius*, 107:30-32
MIRACLES
(see *also* JESUS CHRIST: miracles; MARVELOUS,THE;STIGMATIZATION)
beatification or canonization, 36:89; 46:90
biblical genres and, 60:64
causes; and psychical research, 36:73
Council of Trent on, 60:63
criteria of Benedict XIV, 36:82-84
definition, 60:63
effect of faith, 60:65n
Elias' fire, 16:43-44
evidence of God's plan, 60:66
faith and, 46:63
faith; God's mysterious law, 21:41
God preventing evil, 20:97
God's action as intervention, 60:63
grace superior to, 23:57
hagiographers and, 46:64
holiness and the saints, 46:64
laws of nature and, 107:66
Lourdes (see LOURDES)
medieval hagiography, 46:111
modern attitudes toward, 60:64
modern dislike of, 6:134
modern obstacle to faith, 6:40
as motive for faith, 6:133-134
"mystery" and, 2:40
plagues of Egypt, 60:65
psi-phenomena and, 36:73
recognition of; love, 6:135
Red Sea, crossing of, 60:64
signs of God's purposes, 6:134
Thomas Aquinas on, 60:65
value as a sign, 46:63
MIRROR: medieval theology, 2:82
MISFORTUNE
forgetting God, 59:44
Providence and, 59:42-43
MISSAL (MISSALE)
(see *also* SACRAMENTARIES)
content, arrangement, etc., 110:28
history
French Missals; 17th 18th centuries, 110:27
legislation of St. Pius V, 110:27
*Missale plenarium*, 110:19
Roman Missal
history, 110:27-28
scripture in, 108:33
MISSING PERSONS
radiesthesia used for tracing, 36:52-55
MISSION OF THE CHURCH (see CHURCH: mission)
MISSIONARIES
Irish monastic history, 39:88
MISSIONS
adaptation in, 88:85-86
Benedict XV, 88:97-98
Congregation for the Propagation of the Faith, 88:70
dissident bodies, 88:82
disunity a scandal, 137:115
Instruction (June 9, 1939), 88:123-124
nationalism and, 88:103
Pius XI and, 81:102
Protestant (see PROTESTANT CHURCHES: missions)
Rome as center of, 81:125
variety of cultures, 17:118
MITHRA (or MITRA)
Achaemenian god, 141:134
Indo-Iranian god, 141:139
patron of sovereignty, 141:137
MITHRAISM
comparative religion, 141:155
early Christianity and, 141:117
evil in, 141:159
mysteries, 141:137
oldest records of, 141:155
MODALISM (see SABELLIANISM)
MODERN PHILOSOPHY (see PHILOSOPHY: modern)
MODERNISM
adherents of, in Loisy's time, 63:63
as apologist, 136:133
authenticity of Scripture, 60:11
as believer, 136:132
condemnation, 137:79
as historian, 136:133
modern heresy, 136:131
as philosopher, 136:132
Pius X and, 81:97-98
Pius XII on, 136:130
as theologian, 136:132
useful result, 136:133
MOHAMMED, 570?-632
mentioned, 6:30, 34
MOHAMMEDANISM
elements of, 6:100
MOHAMMEDANISM AND CHRISTIANITY
apologetics, 6:98
MOLECULES
in living matter, 30:28
structure, 32:13
weights, 30:27
MOLINISM
devout humanism, 41:79

MOLINOS, MIGUEL DE, 1640-1696
propositions condemned, 41:127
quietism, 41:126; 136:120-121
MONARCHIANISM (see SABELLIANISM)
MONASTERIES
wealth in, 59:61, 62
MONASTICISM
(see also RELIGIOUS LIFE)
Christian communism, 59:39
Church history and the saints, 46:103-104
Eastern
history; influence of St. Basil, 39:84
Iconoclasts and, 39:90, 101
mysticism of, 39:18
Egypt, 4th century, 39:82-83
Hindu, 144:122-123
Hindu caste, 144:109
history
Acemetes, 39:90
Anglo-Saxon monks, 9th century, 39:21
antimonachism, 41:24
Chrysostom and Augustine, 39:84-85
organizers since the 6th century, 39:87
origin in the Egyptian deserts, 46:32-34
pioneers of the 4th century, 39:81-90
Providence and, 39:83
spread from Egypt, 39:83
Irish
austerities, 39:88
missionary spirit, 39:88
6th century, 39:87
poverty, 59:57-62
Protestant
German Lutherans, 137:109
two forms, 59:59
MONEY
Christian principles, 59:67-68
Franciscans, 59:56
increasing desire for, 59:71
love of, a mortal sin, 59:50
moral and social problem, 59:87
slavery, 59:124
a symbol, 59:9
MONISM
evolution and, 30:114, 118-120
Ionian philosophy, 30:49
negative metaphysics, 30:29
MONKS (see MONASTICISM)
MONOGAMY (see MARRIAGE)
MONOGENISM AND POLYGENISM
Adam and Eve and, 29:84-85
evolutionary hypothesis, 30:65-66
polygenism; counter-arguments, 29:134-136
polygenism favored by scientists, 29:85
polygenism, reasons for, 29:133-134
problem of man's origin, 29:84
Teilhard de Chardin on, 29:135-136
MONOPHYSITES
papal opposition: St. Leo, 39:37-38
schismatic church, 136:48
the Three Chapters, 136:49
MONOTHEISM
ancient Egypt, 141:30
in the Avesta, 141:129
basic Jewish dogma, 17:15
biblical teaching
Amos, prophecy of, 63:97
Genesis, 29:104
Christ's mission and the Trinity, 17:29
development of Egyptian theology, 141:58
Egyptian religious reform, 141:35
Iranian religion, 141:117
Jews (ancient) and neighboring peoples, 60:72
Jews and the Messiah, 17:17
Judaism and the Trinity, 17:8-9
"monoyahwism," 65:21
MONOTHELISM
condemnation of, 39:108
council at Constantinople, 136:53
history, 136:51-53
Pope Agatho against, 81:49
MONTAIGNE, MICHEL EYQUEM DE, 1533-1592
mentioned, 63:52
MONTANISM
description, 17:100n
heresy; Tertullian, 39:68
Millenarianism, 136:16
Montanus, life of, 136:15
the Second Coming, 39:32
MONTET, PIERRE
mentioned, 141:36
MONUMENTS
Asia, Western
source for religious history, 141:64
Susa, diggings at, 141:73
MORAL ARGUMENT (see GOD: existence, moral argument)
MORAL EDUCATION
Bible as handbook, 60:109
prophets' aim, 46:16
MORAL ORDER
conformity to the good, 23:36-37
cosmic order and, 15:72-73
Durkheim's theory, 15:21
evil and belief in God, 15:18-19
free acts, 23:35
frustration in actual conduct, 15:20
God as first principle of, 15:22
laws governing, 23:35-36
mechanism and life, 15:73-74
natural and supernatural, 23:92-96
society as final end of, 15:21-22
unity, 23:95
MORAL PHILOSOPHY (see ETHICS)
MORAL SENSE
heroes and youth, 6:114
MORAL THEOLOGY
(see also CASUISTRY; ETHICS; HUMAN ACTS: VIRTUE)

science of Christian perfection, 2:51
subdivisions, 2:117
MORAL VIRTUES (see VIRTUES, MORAL)
MORALITY (IN PRACTICE) (see CONDUCT OF LIFE)
MORALITY (THEORY) (see ETHICS)
MORAVIANS
pietism, 137:59
MORE, SIR THOMAS, SAINT (see THOMAS MORE, SAINT)
MORIN, JEAN, C. Or., 1591-1659
mentioned, 63:46
MORMONS, 136:96
MORPHOLOGY (ANIMALS)
correlation between forms and structures, 32:38-39
MORTIFICATION
acceptance of suffering, 20:139
Eastern spirituality, 6:101
Erasmus on, 41:24
evidence of love, 46:22
motivation for, 46:60
self-imposed suffering, 20:140
MOSAIC LAW (see JEWISH LAW)
MOSES
charism of leadership, 53:46
the exodus, 65:83
God's interlocutor, 65:29
God's lawgiver, 60:75-76
God's meeting with, 16:30-31
inspired by God, 60:39
law revealed to, 60:70
on Mount Sinai, 46:14
name of God, 16:76
organization of the tribes, 65:8-9
the Pentateuch; authorship, 63:86
as prophet, 6:22
the seventy elders, 53:45
styles in the Pentateuch, 63:84
supernatural role of, 60:75
training as scribe, 65:39
transcendence of God and, 6:21
universalism, 88:26
Voltaire on, 63:53
MOSES BEN MAIMON, 1135-1204
biblical exegesis, 63:33-34
MOTHERS
Mary's motherhood and, 44:71-72
MOTION (see MOVEMENT (cosmology))
MOUNIER, EMMANUEL, 1905-1950
on Christian life, 6:117
MOUTIER, FRANCOIS
mentioned, 36:28
MOVEMENT (cosmology)
change and, 15:57
first sources of, 15:55
God as prime mover (Aristotle), 29:54
matter as first cause of, 15:52n
pure act as cause, 15:56-57
MUMMIES: mummification, 141:54-55
MUNIFICENCE
adequate income, 59:119
virtue, 59:104
MURATORI, LODOVICO ANTONIO, 1672-1750
canon of the Bible, 60:35
MURDER
Satan's principality, 21:42
MURPHY, GARDNER, 1895-
mentioned, 36:39
MURRI, ROMOLO, 1870-1944
modernist, 63:63
MURSIL II, Hittite King, 141:69
MUSCLES: mechanical aspect, 32:23
MUSIC
notion of immortality and, 32:66
MUSSOLINI, BENITO, 1883-1945
Pius XI and, 88:105
MYCENAE
historical investigation of, 60:56
MYSTERIES, RELIGIOUS
(see *also* ELEUSINIAN MYSTERIES)
acceptance and understanding, 6:72
aspirations of the heart, 39:43
belief; God's witnesses, 6:133
faith and reason, 6:132
the Fathers as contemplators of, 39:43-53
gradual revelation, 23:49
reason and faith, 15:8
revealed truths, 39:43
MYSTERY
definition, 29:11
theology and, 2:38-47
MYSTERY PLAYS
sequences and, 110:55
MYSTIC PRAYER (see CONTEMPLATION)
MYSTICAL BODY OF CHRIST
(see *also* CHURCH)
Augustine on, 39:111
biblical teaching
references 6:93n
Catholic Church identical with, 6:107
the Christian and growth, 70:131
the Church as spouse, 70:129-130
church year; 3d phase, 108:67
*Communicantes* prayer, 110:85
faith in the Church, 6:93
head and members, 70:129
history's role in, 6:139
incarnation of supernatural life, 39:23
incorporation by baptism, 70:113-114
Joseph, Saint, 44:138
Mary as mother, 44:56-57
members (Paul), 70:128
mystery of union, 108:105
"mystical," the word, 6:84
theological science, 2:65
united in worship, 108:21
universal priesthood and, 53:123

MYSTICAL BODY OF CHRIST contd
worship rendered: the liturgy, 110:7
MYSTICAL UNION
analogies from the Old Testament, 39:71
ascent of the soul (Gregory of Nyssa), 39:71
ascent toward God (Augustine), 39:120
asceticism and, 39:24
Athanasius and the Trinity, 39:70
Augustine on contemplation, 39:77
Christ and the Church, 54:27-28
Christ and the soul (St. Ambrose), 39:74
communion with God, 65:60
contemplation and the Doctors, 39:24
early Church Fathers, 39:15
evidence of the saints, 46:70
experience of presence, 39:67
free act of God (Bouyer), 39:71
goal of the spiritual life, 41:66
growth in holiness, 46:62
Hinduism and Christianity, 46:69
indwelling of the Trinity, 17:132-133; 23:76-78
Mary and, 44:121-124
means for effecting, 39:121-122
"praying in Mary," 44:118-119
spiritual nakedness, 41:16
MYSTICISM
(see *also* CONTEMPLATION; ECSTASY)
annihilation, 41:16n, 60, 74
apologetics (Bergson), 107:97
bibliography, 41:142-143
Eastern religions; attraction, 6:100
experience of love, 23:68
experience of the divine, 41:8
extraordinary phenomena, 41:58
false mystics, 15:29
France, history
translations, 41:58
fundamental idea of, 41:123
gifts of the Spirit, 23:112; 39:73
gradual formation (Diadochus), 39:95
Guyon on, 41:128
history, early church
Augustine's writings, 39:74-77
Christian life identified with, 39:16
Diadochus of Photike, 39:78
Dionysius the Areopagite on, 39:79
"gnosis" of Origen, 39:56
*Moralia* of St. Gregory, 39:65
Origen's teachings on, 39:69
history, middle ages
pseudo-mysticism, 39:116-117
Rhineland mystics, 41:15
history, modern period
the Abstract School, 41:57ff
post-reformation spirituality, 41:9-143
history, 16th century
Index of Quiroga, 41:36
Index of Valdes (1559), 41:30
Italian school, 41:51-55
Spain, 41:26-55
history, 17th century
anti-mysticism, 41:116-120
Europe, 41:138-141
Protestant authors, 41:140-141
spiritual psychologism, 41:120-126
translations, 41:139
history, 18th century
disappearance in France, 41:136
illusion and, 15:26
intellectual health of mystics, 15:29-30
intimacy basic in, 39:67
introversion, 41:17
intuition of God's holiness, 46:13
Islamic, 41:27
John of the Cross, 41:44-51
Marian mystics, 44:122, 125
Mary's presence, 44:122
mechanistic interpretation, 15:28
moral argument for God's existence, 15:26-31
negative activity of "annihilation," 41:48
nervous maladies related to, 46:66
"night," 41:50-51
pagan and Christian, 70:82
pantheism of India and, 46:70
passive purifications, 41:49-50
personal relation with God, 15:28-29
Platonic influence on, 29:50
"prayer of simple committal," 41:67n
Protestantism, 137:23
pure love (Fénelon), 41:132
Royer (Clémence) on, 29:129
senses and feelings, 23:82-83
sensorialism, 41:41
suffering, 20:123
Teresa of Avila, 41:36-44
theopathic state, 41:61
warning against (John of the Cross), 21:76
MYSTICS
imagery, use of, 2:84
MYTH (THE WORLD)
meaning; derivation, 29:11
MYTHOLOGY
(see *also* GODS; RELIGION, PRIMITIVE)
aetiological myths, 29:15
art and, 29:12
basic problems in, 29:36
biblical reflection, 65:65
categories of myths, 29:14-15
continous modification of myths, 29:15
definition of a myth, 29:11
development of myths, 15:25
Egyptian
creation of man, 29:22-24
Hermopolitan, 141:25
hypostases of Re, 141:32

Memphite, 141:26
Osiris, 141:24-25
Osiris and Isis, 29:24
solar mythology, 141:23
synthesis of gods, 141:22-23
Theban, 141:26
"flood" narrative, 141:104
forerunner of philosophy and science, 29:120
four original beings, 29:31
Hindu, 144:33
Hittite
Telepinu; the Dragon, 141:71
Iranian, 141:124
legends and modification of, 29:15
philosophy as successor of; history, 29:36
Plato and, 29:46
poets and the primitive myths, 29:15
pre-logical mentality, 29:37-38
in primitive communities, 29:12
religious sentiments sustained by, 29:13
Roman adoption of Greek, 29:30
science and, 29:66
source: human psychology, 29:11
Sumerian
gods; new discoveries, 141:87
man and the gods, 141:93-94
syncretism in, 29:16
as truth, 29:12
usefulness of, 29:13-14
MYTHOMANIA (see HYSTERIA)
NABU: Babylonian god, 141:92
NAMES
Babylonian religion, 141:106
Mesopotamian thought, 141:89-90
significance, 16:77
NAMES, CHRISTIAN
(see *also* PATRON SAINTS)
canon law on baptismal names, 46:106
NAMES, JEWISH
piety of the individual, 65:44
surnames, choice of, 81:12
NAMTARU: punishing demons, 141:101
NAPOLEON I, Emperor of the French, 1769-1821
Concordat of 1801, 88:68
Pius VII and, 81:86
NAPOLEON III, Emperor of the French, 1808-1873
mentioned, 81:103
NATIONAL CHARACTERISTICS, JEWISH
eclectic genius, 65:12
NATIONALISM
Benedict XV and, 88:97-100
catholicity and, 88:65
Church and politics, 88:69
evolution, modern man, and religion, 6:68
missions and, 88:103
religion and politics, separation of, 6:62
NATIVE CLERGY
Benedict XV on, 88:99
bishops, 88:116
universal Church, 81:122
NATIVITY OF CHRIST (see JESUS CHRIST: nativity)
NATURAL LAW
community of goods, 59:89-92
personality and, 17:137
NATURAL RESOURCES
community of goods, 59:89
modern economics, 59:98
NATURAL SELECTION
Darwinism, 30:70-71
NATURAL THEOLOGY
(see *also* GOD; GOOD AND EVIL)
action befitting the prime mover, 29:132
Aristotle's philosophy, 29:54-56
beauty and God's perfection, 15:65-66
divisions of theodicy, 15:12
essence and existence, identity of, 15:64
God's love, 15:98
human initiative, 2:26
"immobility" of the first cause, 15:58
love: personality of God, 15:97-99
mystery and revelation, 15:8
Plato and the Trinity, 29:46
Plato on The Good, 29:45
rational knowledge of God, 2:25
"stranger to the universe," 15:99
theology and theodicy, 2:25-28
transcendence, demonstration of, 15:60
NATURALISM
Christian morality and, 23:94
de Broglie and, 107:98
downward trend of ideas, 136:128
an extreme, 136:119
laws of diffusion, 136:127
modern heresy, 136:123
mystical experience, theory of, 15:26-27
NATURE
incarnation and, 59:18
interdependence in material and spirit worlds, 21:21
miracles and, 20:97
work of the mind (Kant), 15:35
NATURE, PHILOSOPHY OF (see PHILOSOPHY OF NATURE)
NAZARETH: and Tarsus, 70:11
NAZISM (see GERMANY: National socialism)
NEANDERTHAL MAN
discoveries of remains, 29:81
distribution of the type, 29:82
*homo faber*, 29:83
*Humani generis*, 29:138n
intelligence of, 29:83
physical characteristics, 29:81-82
varieties of, 29:82
NEBULAE: Hubble's theories, 29:69

NEBULAR HYPOTHESIS
creation of light and, 29:93
Hubble's theories, 29:69; 30:19
NECESSITY (PHILOSOPHY)
contingency of being; theodicy, 15:62-65
first principle of the universe, 15:55-56
NEFESH (Hebrew word)
meaning, 65:91
NEHEMIAS (SON OF HELCIAS)
walls of Jerusalem and, 60:17
NEHEMIAS, BOOK OF
criticism; importance, 63:95
NEOPLATONISM
Augustine and, 39:75
cosmogony of, 29:58-60
Dionysius the Areopagite, 39:100
dualism in, 141:153
God in, 17:105
reductive process, 2:74
NERGAL: Sumerian god, 141:92
NERVOUS SYSTEM
description of operation, 32:26-27
inhibition and excitation, 32:49
mechanical aspect, 32:24
oxygen absorbed by, 32:26
physical analogy to the nerve impulse, 32:27-28
self-regulating machine, 32:44
stimulus; scientific investigation, 32:24
NESTORIANISM
Christology, 136:41-43
Council of Ephesus, 136:43-44
Cyril of Alexandria and, 39:49, 72
*Theotokos* controversy, 39:37
the Three Chapters, 136:49
writings of Nestorius, 136:44
NEUMANN, THERESE, 1898-
critical inquiry into case of, 36:91-93
hysteria and, 36:63-64
NEURONS: composition of, 32:25
NEUROSES
cures at Lourdes, 36:87
man is sick without God, 17:148
parapsychology as a science, 36:71
NEUTRALITY
in moral matters, 21:90
NEW COVENANT
substituted by Christ, 108:49
NEW TESTAMENT
apocrypha (see APOCRYPHAL BOOKS (N. T.))
canon
Catholic-Protestant agreement, 60:33-34
criticism, interpretation, etc.
original addressee, 17:30
division of, 60:34
ethics, 54:36
introductions
Acts to the Apocalypse, 60:83-92
Christ as subject and author, 60:85
revolution of the Cross, 60:84
manuscripts
classes of scripts, 60:22
papyrus fragments, 60:23
Septuagint texts, 63:76
translations as witnesses (Lagrange), 63:78
relation to O. T.
Christ, fulfillment of the law, 60:70
different planes, 60:94
divine plan; apparent opposition, 60:93-94
Jesus Christ the center, 60:66
N. T. as continuation, 60:95
O. T. as basis, 60:94
spirit of love, 60:96
transition from Old to New, 60:95-96
textual criticism
critical editions, 63:78
examples of use, 63:79-80
wisdom references, 17:21
NEWMAN, JOHN HENRY, CARDINAL, 1801-1890
on assent, 21:22
conversion influenced by Catholicity, 39:36
conversion; marks of the Church, 107:91
evangelical masters, 137:97
*Tract XC*, 137:98
NICAEA, COUNCIL OF, 325
Arianism, 17:107-109
NICENE CREED
Arianism, 136:21
climax of the Fore-Mass, 110:59
council of Constantinople and, 17:113
council of Nicea, 17:107
*Filioque*; date, 110:60
historical notes, 110:59-60
insertion into the Mass; history, 110:60
place in the Mass, 110:61
translation of (text), 110:60-61
NICHOLAS I, SAINT, POPE, *d.* 867
control of the Christian West, 81:61
Eastern reunion, 81:76
Photius and, 81:73
NICHOLAS II, POPE, *d.* 1061
Council of Rome, 81:62
NICOLAISM: effect of simony, 81:63
NICOLAS DE LYRE, *d.* 1349?
mentioned, 63:39
NICOLE, PIERRE, 1625-1695
spiritual psychologism, 41:122-123
NIDER, JOSEPH, O. P., *d.* 1483
on witchcraft, 21:95
NIEBUHR, REINHOLD, 1892-
Barth and, 137:88
NIEBUHR, RICHARD, 1894-
Barth and, 137:88

NIETZSCHE, FRIEDRICH WILHELM, 1844-1900
on causality, 15:61
"God is dead," 21:122
mentioned, 6:63; 17:148
NIHILISM
world without God, 15:122-123
NIKETAS (2nd century)
cultus of the saints and, 46:74
NILUS THE ASCETIC, SAINT, *d.* ca. 430
Eastern monasticism, 39:84
NINETEENTH CENTURY
devil in the, 21:108
ideas of the French Revolution, 81:89
NINEVEH
symbolic city, 65:87
NIQMAD, King of Phoenicia, 141:74
NIRVANA: in Buddhism, 29:62
Yoga, 144:50
NOAH
sacrifice of, 16:18-20
NOBIS QUOQUE PECCATORIBUS
text and commentary, 110:108-109
NOETUS: Modalism, 17:99
NON-CATHOLICS
(see *also* SALVATION OUTSIDE THE CHURCH)
grace, 23:151-155
NORTH
allegorical significance, 110:56
NOUET, JACQUES, 1605-1680
mysticism, 41:107
NOUVELLES CATHOLIQUES
community, 41:127n
NOVELS (see FICTION)
NUMBERS
in Plato's philosophy, 29:47
Pythagoras and St. Augustine, 29:42
NUMBERS, BOOK OF
references
Nm 5.11-31---65:24
Nm 11.16-17, 24-25---53:46
Nm 21.9---60:100
Nm 21.17-18---65:10
Nm 21.27---65:9
Nm 23.9---65:32
Nm 24.27---65:20
Nm 27.23---53:28
NUT, goddess, 141:20
NUU (or NUN) (god), 141:20
OATHS
taken on book of the Gospels, 110:57
OBEDIENCE
love as motive, 23:101
love vs fear, 21:26
order preserved by, 20:70
religious life; poverty, 59:60
sacrifice of Abraham, 16:25-27
OBLATIONS (see OFFERINGS)
OBSCENE LITERATURE (see LITERATURE, IMMORAL)
OBSERVATORIES, ASTRONOMICAL (see ASTRONOMICAL OBSERVATIONS)
OBSESSION
possession compared with, 21:101
OCCULT SCIENCES
(see *also* CONJURING; DIVINATION; FORTUNE-TELLING; MARVELOUS, THE; PALMISTRY; SPIRITUALISM; WITCHCRAFT)
meaning of occultism, 36:8
phenomena of "compensation," 21:48
scientific methods and, 36:72
OCCULTISM (see OCCULT SCIENCES)
OCEAN
Homer's cosmogony, 29:30
OFFERING(S)
(see *also* COLLECTIONS)
bread and wine; history, 110:62-64
the consecration and, 110:70
eucharistic service (St. Justin), 110:14
*funerary offerings; ancient Egypt*, 141:55
gesture at *Hanc igitur* prayer, 110:88
gifts brought in procession, 110:64
God's gifts returned to God, 110:97
original usage in practice today, 110:64
ourselves as victims, 110:73
*Quam oblationem* prayer, 110:88
sacrifice offered by all present, 110:65
sign of the cross over, 110:82
surplus distributed, 110:64
value derived from union with the Victim, 110:73
victims in sacrifice, 110:97
OFFERTORIES (MUSIC)
chant characteristics, 110:63
OFFERTORY
ceremonies at High Mass, 110:65-66
co-redemption, 44:63
incensing at High Mass, 110:67-68
"little canon," 110:72
*Orate fratres*, 110:69
*Oremus;* now followed by no prayer, 110:62
papal Mass, time of St. Gregory, 110:23
part of the Mass, 110:29
participation aspect, 110:72-73
preparation of the mystery, 110:62-74
procession; history, 110:63
*Suscipe Sancta Trinitas*, 110:68-69
*Suscipe sancte Pater*, 110:66
water mixed with wine; symbol, 110:66
OGDOAD: Egyptian mythology, 141:25
OIL OF THE SICK (see HOLY OILS)
OLD TESTAMENT
apocrypha (see APOCRYPHAL BOOKS (O. T.))
biblical man, 65:102-109
biblical man; biography, 65:108
bibliography, 65:110-111
canon
books listed, 60:31-32

OLD TESTAMENT contd
Fathers of the Church, 60:33
formation, 60:32
quotations in the N. T., 60:33
criticism
form-criticism, 63:10
Incarnation essential, 60:66-67
Jewish exegesis, 63:30-34
mystery of God; the Trinity, 17:15-28
prophecy as basis of, 60:97
school of Rashi, 63:33
stories, poems, 65:11
division into four parts, 60:32
"earlier prophets," 20:29
Greek
Septuagint; authenticity, 63:23-24
Septuagint books; classes, 63:74-75
Septuagint; critical editions, 63:76
Septuagint, value of the, 63:75
Targum of the Septuagint, 63:23-24
"Yahweh" in the Septuagint, 17:20
Hebrew
Massoretic text, 63:31
historical books
books included in, 63:90
criticism, value of, 63:95
homogeneous writings, 63:90-91
methodology; criticism, 63:91
miracles in, 60:64
two blocks of writings, 63:90-91
holiness in, 46:10-18
Incarnation the object of, 60:66-67
introduction
Genesis to Machabees, 60:71-82
manuscripts
Aleppo, Leningrad, Qumran texts, 63:72
Mary as link, 44:26
mission of the chosen people, 46:14-15
pentateuch (see PENTATEUCH)
prophecies after the event, 63:88
relation to N. T. (see NEW TESTAMENT: relation to O. T.)
religious exclusivism, 88:24
story of a journey, 65:78
symbolism
destiny of man, 60:99
realization in Christ, 6:70-71
textual criticism
Massoretic text, 63:71-72
universalism in, 88:24-32
OLIER, JEAN JACQUES, 1608-1657
religious thought, 41:95-97
ONANISM (see BIRTH CONTROL)
ONLY (THE WORD)
"beloved" in the O. T., 17:34
ONTOLOGICAL ARGUMENT (see GOD: existence, ontological argument)
ONTOLOGY
(see *also* CONTINGENCY; INFINITE; METAPHYSICS; NECESSITY (PHILOSOPHY)
evil being a reality, 20:72
incommunicability and subsistence, 17:136
the necessary being, 15:56
Sartre's philosophy of being, 15:43-44
transcendentals and the infinite, 15:38
ultimate reason of being, 15:67
unity demands intelligence, 15:71-72
OPHITES (also called NAASSIANS)
gnostic sect, 136:15
serpent-worship, 21:91
OPINION
belief and, 15:114
OPTATUS OF MILEVIS, SAINT, 4th century
Donatism, 39:35; 53:15
OPTIMISM
(see *also* PESSIMISM)
humanism, 41:78
ORACLE OF HYSTASPES, 141:155
ORACLES
religion in ancient Egypt, 141:42
ORAL TEACHING
importance in the early Church, 60:16
ORAL TRADITION
the Pentateuch and, 63:85
ORANGE, COUNCIL OF, 2nd, 529
on faith, 6:49-50
on grace and faith, 6:131
ORANTES: position at prayer, 110:42
ORATIONS (LITURGY) (see COLLECT)
ORATORIANS
Jesuits in France and, 41:106
ORATORY
St. Paul, 70:58-59
ORDER
obedience, 20:70
re-established by punishment, 20:68-69
teleology, 20:67
ORDER IN THE UNIVERSE (see UNIVERSE)
ORDERS, MINOR (see MINOR ORDERS)
ORDINATION
biblical reference, 53:14
bishops' power, 53:44
character, 53:15
descent of the Spirit, 53:17
first rite (Hippolytus), 53:41-42
history
Council of Florence, 53:48
the "porrection," 53:47
the Holy Spirit and, 108:95-98
imposition of hands, 53:28
matter of the sacrament, 53:47
Pius XII on rite, 53:48-49
powers given; time, 110:98
priesthood; the Holy Spirit, 108:96-97

theology of Order, 53:66
ORDO HEBDOMADAE SANCTAE
celebrant listens to the readings, 110:37
ORDO ROMANUS
series: 7th-14th centuries, 110:19
ORGANIC CHEMISTRY (see CHEMISTRY)
ORGANISM, HUMAN (see MAN: constitution)
ORIENT AND OCCIDENT (see EAST AND WEST)
ORIGEN, *ca.* 185-254
biblical criticism; history, 63:25
biblical interpretation, 39:56
exegetical system, 63:26
the Hexapla, 63:25
interpretation of Scripture, 60:100
material heresy, 136:51
mentioned, 21:119; 39:63; 63:39
personal characteristics, 39:55-56
Plato and, 29:50
polyglot bibles, 63:45
on prayer, 39:69
Saint Jerome and, 63:27, 28
sin of the angels, 21:17
ORIGENISM
Alexandrian school, 39:91
Antiochian school, 39:93
condemned, 136:51
mentioned, 39:87
theories, 136:50
ORIGIN OF MAN (see MAN: origin)
ORIGIN OF SPECIES
fixity of species; idea of God, 29:130
ORIGINAL JUSTICE (see JUSTICE, ORIGINAL)
ORIGINAL SIN (see SIN, ORIGINAL)
ORIGINALITY: Pascal on, 32:8
ORMAZD (see AHURA MAZDA)
ORPHANS AND ORPHAN ASYLUMS
history
foundlings and Vincent de Paul, 46:50
ORTHODOX EASTERN CHURCH
reconciliation, 136:71
ORTHODOX EASTERN CHURCHES (see EASTERN CHURCHES, ORTHODOX)
ORTHODOXY, THE FEAST OF
institution, 39:22
ORTHOGENESIS (see EVOLUTION)
OSBORNE, H. FAIRFIELD
mentioned, 29:88
OSEE, THE PROPHET
on ceremonial worship, 6:25
marriage of, 63:97
married life, 65:24
OSEE, BOOK OF
criticism, 63:97
mercy of God; emphasis, 6:24
references
Os 2.14, 19-20—65:24
Os 2.19-20—65:36
Os 4.2, 5, 6—65:34
Os 9.7—17:23
Os 11.1-4—16:82; 17:16
Os 13.1-4—16:41
OSIRIS
Egyptian myths, 141:24-25
favorite Egyptian cult, 141:37
judgment of the dead, 141:48
mummies and, 141:54
paradise of, 141:45
OSMOSIS: phenomena of, 32:21-22
OSTIARY (see PORTERS)
OSTY, EUGENE, 1874-
case of fraud, 36:69-70
mentioned, 36:44, 105, 122
on the unknown powers of the spirit, 36:134
OSUNA, FRANCISCO DE, O.F.M., *d.* 1540
mysticism, 41:30
OTTAVIANI, ALFREDO, CARDINAL, 1890-
on false miracles, 36:84-85
OUR FATHER (see LORD'S PRAYER)
OWNERSHIP (see PROPERTY)
OX
sacrifice; Iranian religion, 141:124
OXFORD MOVEMENT
historical background, 137:98
the Non-Jurors and, 137:97-98
OZA (son of Abinadab)
punishment of, 46:12
PACHOMIUS, SAINT, *d.* 346
mentioned, 39:83, 89
PAGANISM
demoniac possession and, 21:47
epistle to the Romans, 70:94
grace and pagans, 6:105
heroes in, 46:58
hope, 70:43
institutional mediation, 88:53
Pius XI and, 81:102
salvation, 88:52
veneration of saints and, 46:73
PAGANISM AND CHRISTIANITY
formidable opposition, 107:12-13
humanists and, 41:21
mysticism, 70:82
polytheism and the Trinity, 17:8
PAHLAVI LANGUAGE
the Avesta, 141:132
PAHLAVI LITERATURE
works of, 141:132-133
PAIN
danger-signal; value, 20:100
as evil, 20:70
medicines and tranquilizers, 20:136-137
PALEOGRAPHY
(*see also* MANUSCRIPTS)
PALEONTOLOGY
"anthropian problem," 29:80-81
biogenesis; time, 30:24

PALEONTOLOGY contd
brain capacity of fossils, 29:80
brain size, development of, 29:131
evolution and, 30:78, 93-97
fossils, classification of, 29:78
hominian fossils, 29:78
*homo:* one species, 29:79
hypotheses concerning man, 29:88-90
mammoth of Taimir; quaternary, 29:76
Oreopithecus as ancestor of man, 29:86
Piltdown man, 30:58
progressive evolution, 30:51
purpose of, 29:71
skeletons, study of, 29:73
tertiary man (Boucher de Perthes), 29:75
tools as criteria, 29:80
PALESTINE
"fifth Gospel," 60:46
geographical conditions, 60:45
promised land; Kingdom of God, 6:71
PALLANDINO, EUSAPIA
mentioned, 36:27
PALLIUM
origin of, 46:98
PALMISTRY
terminology of palmists, 36:125
PANTHEISM
Amalric of Bena, 136:57
Aristotle and, 29:56
as atheism, 15:89
contradictory principles, 15:92
easily accepted, 15:87
gods of ancient Egypt, 141:58
the hypostatic union and, 15:95
immanence of God and, 15:88
an impersonal god, 15:97
Indian mysticism, 46:70
logic of experience and, 15:92-96
materialistic, 15:87-88
philosophy and, 15:87
rejection of, 23:44
science and evolution, 30:114
stages and varieties of, 15:87
Stoic concept: the Logos, 29:57
thought which thinks itself, 15:93
transcendence and, 15:90-92
"unconscious thought," 15:94
PANTHEON
feast of All Saints and, 46:122
mentioned, 29:15
PAPACY
(*see also* POPES)
development of the, 81:35
divinity of Christ and, 81:37
Europe; universality, 81:122
foundation: "Thou art Peter," 81:10
history
survey of twenty centuries, 81:104-105
"themes" in the story of, 81:71
ten distinct elements, 81:106-109
unity of the Church and, 81:109
PAPAL MASS (*see* MASS: papal)
PAPAL STATES
history
beginnings; Franks and Lombards, 81:58-60
constitution; Charlemagne, 81:60
Pius IX and, 81:88
PAPENBROECK, DANIEL VAN, S. J., 1628-1714
Bollandists, 46:115
PAPIAS, SAINT (Bp Hierapolis, 2nd century)
oral teaching, 60:16
PAPINI, GIOVANNI, 1881-
on the devil, 21:17
on eternal punishment, 21:121
pity on the devil, 21:119
PAPYRUS: description, 60:19
PAPYRUS MANUSCRIPTS (*see* MANUSCRIPTS: papyri)
PARABLES OF CHRIST (*see* JESUS CHRIST: parables)
PARACLETE (*see* HOLY SPIRIT)
PARADISE
a battlefield, 21:23
religion of ancient Egypt, 141:45
solar paradise (Egypt), 141:45-46
PARADOXES
Catholicism, 88:89
Christ's teachings and example, 6:39
renouncing life, 15:20
PARALIPOMENON, BOOKS OF
introduction, 63:94-95
PARALIPOMENON, 1st BOOK OF
references
1 Par 18.16---65:39
PARAPSYCHOLOGISTS
modern usage of the word, 36:12
religious belief of, 36:76
PARAPSYCHOLOGY (*see* PSYCHICAL RESEARCH)
PARAPSYCHOLOGY (THE WORD)
etymology and terminology, 36:13-14
PARCHMENT: biblical use, 60:19
PARENTS
mission of, 54:33
partnership with God, 32:74
procreation and education, 17:130
supernatural life, 54:92
PARIAHS: untouchables, 144:110-111
PARIS, MATTHEW, c. 1200-1259
mentioned, 21:93
PARIS, UNIVERSITY OF
referendum of 1394, 81:68
PARISHES
community life; spiritual progress, 6:90
PAROUSIA (*see* SECOND COMING OF CHRIST)
PARSEES
moral code, 141:149-150
religion of the, 141:149-150

PARTHIANS: Arsacid empire, 141:121
PARTICIPATION (METAPHYSICS)
dialectic, 2:72
existence of God, argument for, 15:69-70
PASCAL, BLAISE, 1623-1662
apologetics, 23:81; 107:48-51
on belief, 15:116
on belief: proof vs passions, 6:56
on belief shown in life, 15:125
biblical criticism, 63:49-52
on biblical study, 60:111
on body-soul relations, 32:66
brain injury, 41:125n
charity, order of, 23:56
on dogma, 6:103
doubtful text of, 63:11
on faith and miracles, 6:135
God, notions of, 15:8
God's existence, 15:10
the "heart," 23:69
on Jesus Christ and the Testaments, 60:66
mentioned, 15:48, 99, 117, 119, 124
on original sin, 15:111
on originality, 32:8
the Provinciales, 136:110
quoted, 32:38
on reason and "the heart," 15:15
textual criticism, 63:8
on the three orders, 29:127
on truth, 81:103
on understanding Scripture, 60:96
PASCHAL LAMB
biblical authors and typology, 63:38
PASCHASIUS RADBERTUS, SAINT (Abbot of Corbie, *d. ca.* 860)
mentioned, 110:88
PASSION(S)
*apatheia*, 20:132
human love, 46:57
liberation from, 6:56
PASSIONTIDE
church year, 108:55
PASSOVER
Exodus 12; understanding, 16:31
literal and spiritual exegesis, 63:38
a new sacrifice, 16:33
Sabbath, 16:35n
sacrifices under the Law, 16:29-37
PAST, The
Oriental respect for, 141:88
PASTORAL MEDICINE
forbidden to practice radiesthesia, 36:96
PASTORAL THEOLOGY
autonomous function, 2:115
practical, 2:117
PASTORAL WORK
(*see also* PREACHING)
John Chrysostom, treatise of, 39:59
PATEN: kiss of peace and, 110:116
PATER NOSTER (*see* LORD'S PRAYER)
PATERNALISM: in community, 17:154
PATRIARCHS (BIBLE)
age of the, 60:73-75
historicity of, 63:88
PATRICK, SAINT
biographical note; monasticism, 39:87
PATRIPASSIANISM
meaning of, 17:99
PATROLOGY (*see* FATHERS OF THE CHURCH)
PATRON SAINTS
baptismal name, choice of, 46:106
examples of, 46:107
PAUL, SAINT, APOSTLE
Antiochene dispute, 81:25-26
apologetics of, 107:73
apostle, title of, 39:8
the Apostles and, 70:34
Augustine and, 39:75
as author, 60:47
bibliography, 70:141
brotherly love, 70:86
celibacy, 53:92-96
character, 70:12-13
Christ and, 70:87
Christ's appearance to, 70:27-28
chronology, 70:10
conversion of, 17:46; 60:89
eyes blinded, 70:29
the Holy Spirit, 108:81
suspected, 70:23-24
universalism, 88:38
versions in the Acts, 70:25-27
at Corinth, 70:53
defense of Christ's divinity, 17:83
devil and conversion of, 21:64
education, 70:20
eloquence, 70:58-59
enemy of Christ (Saul), 70:11-24
faith of, 17:57-60
genius, 70:7
gospel of St. Luke and, 60:18
Gregory the Great and relics of, 46:97
the Holy Spirit and, 70:81-82
immanence of God, 15:88
influence: Eastern Fathers, 17:119
instructed by Ananias, 6:88
Jesus living in, 70:30
the Jews and, 70:53
journeys, 88:40
the Law, 70:97
life of, 63:116
mentioned, 6:59
missionary journeys; the Spirit, 108:84-85
moral teaching, 70:31
the Old Testament and, 46:10; 60:95; 70:36
organizer, 70:52
other apostles compared with, 17:46
parents, 70:15

PAUL, SAINT, APOSTLE contd
persecutor, 70:23
personal characteristics, 70:7
Peter inseparable from, 81:31
Peter's primacy and, 81:21-22
Pharisee, 70:15
prayers composed by, 17:95
preaching to the Greeks, 17:53
religious vocabulary, 70:18
Renan's analysis of, 63:58
resurrection of Christ, 70:31-37
Roman citizen, 70:15
saints and the Jewish law, 46:17
source of his thought, 70:31
as speaker, 70:13-14
statue at Arles, 60:96
Stephen and, 70:23
suffering, 70:88
sufferings of Christ and, 46:105
supernatural enlightment, 60:42
taught by the Apostles, 17:47
teaching on holiness, 46:27
tent-maker, 70:22
theocentric outlook, 70:39
"to live for me is Christ," 6:28
training as scribe, 70:22
on universal priesthood, 53:109-112
vices, disgust with, 70:95
vocation, 70:32-33
"wisdom" of, 17:53
PAUL, SAINT, EPISTLES OF
*(for individual Epistles see under name of addressee, e. g.,* ROMANS, EPISTLE TO)
Adam in, 29:136-137
antithesis in, 70:138-139
Christ in, 17:46
Christ the focus, 70:8-9
Church unity and universality 108:104-116
concrete style, 70:8
criticism, interpretation, etc.
authorship; authenticity, 63:115-116
Lutheranism and, 63:42
results of, 63:117
divinity of Christ in, 17:52-62
Holy Spirit; references, 17:62-64
hope of Christ, 70:40-51
influence on St. John, 39:9
influence on the Church Fathers, 39:14
introduction: survey, 60:89-91
knowledge of human nature, 60:103
manuscripts: the Hesychian text, 63:77-78
"saints," the word in, 46:9
sanctification of the faithful, 46:24
sin vs grace, 21:53
style, 60:91; 70:14, 35
synoptic Gospels and, 17:46, 47
title of "Son;" texts listed, 17:52
the Trinity in, 17:46-66
witness of the Spirit, 39:9
the "world," meaning of, 21:54-55
PAUL, SAINT, THE HERMIT, 4th century
St. Jerome and, 39:81
PAUL III, POPE, *d.* 1549
Council of Trent, 81:82
PAUL IV, POPE, *d.* 1559
zeal, 81:81
PAUL OF THE CROSS, SAINT, 1694-1775
mysticism, 41:140
PAULICIANS
mentioned, 21:92
PAULINUS, SAINT (Bp of Nola, 353-431)
mentioned, 39:77; 46:111
PAUPERISM (see POVERTY)
PAX BREDE: kiss of peace, 110:121
PAX VOBIS
use by bishops at Mass, 110:41-42
PEACE
Augustine's *City of God*, 39:42; 107:42
Christian victory, 81:98
inscriptions in the catacombs, 110:107
materialistic religion, 65:53
Old Testament, 65:50
PEACE (of mind, soul, conscience, etc.)
discernment of spirits; rule, 21:85
PEACE TO MEN OF GOOD WILL
mistranslation, 23:19
PEARL
Syriac allegory; summary, 141:162
PEARL OF THE GOSPEL (Dutch poem)
history of mysticism, 41:16-17
PEETERS, PAUL, S.J., 1870-
Bollandist, 46:116
PEGUY, CHARLES PIERRE, 1873-1914
on "virtuous" people, 6:54
PELAGIANISM
(see *also* SEMI-PELAGIANISM)
Augustine and, 23:21-22
forms of, 23:120
Pelagius, life of, 136:34
PENANCE (SACRAMENT)
(see *also* REPENTANCE)
the Holy Spirit, 108:92-93
positive motivation for, 6:115
PENANCE (VIRTUE)
(see *also* MORTIFICATION)
devil's power and, 21:110
gaity and, 46:60
religious experience, 6:57
temptation and, 46:61
PENDULUM (see RADIESTHESIA)
PENITENCE (see REPENTANCE)
PENITENTIAL DISCIPLINE
Hindu mystics and Christian hermits, 46:69

PENTATEUCH
criticism, interpretation, etc.
antiquity of the traditions, 63:85-86
Astruc, Jean, 63:48
legal commentaries (2nd century),63:31
literary form of narratives, 63:87-88
Moses as author (Simon), 63:46
religious significance or historical accuracy, 63:87
results of criticism, history, 63:86-87
Moses, importance of, 60:75
styles in the five books, 63:82-83
textual criticism
documents or traditions, 63:85
law in, 63:84
PENTECOST
apostles as witnesses, 53:16-18
apostolate and the Holy Spirit, 6:123
baptism of Jesus and, 108:47
birth of the Church, 107:87-89
catholicity, 88:47
the Church's motherhood, 44:67ff
era of the Holy Spirit, 17:43
gift of tongues, 88:49
mystery extended, 108:104
revivalism, 137:63
the Spirit and the Church, 108:73-76
struggle against evil, 108:50
Tower of Babel and, 88:48
universalism, 88:37
PENTECOST SEASON
the Holy Spirit in, 108:102-116
Sundays, 108:102
PENTECOSTAL ASSEMBLIES, 136:93
PEPIN THE SHORT
children of, and Pope Stephen, 81:60n
consecration of, 81:59
Pope Stephen II and, 81:59
PER DOMINUM
text; interpretation, 110:48
PER QUEM HAEC OMNIA
conclusion of the canon; commentary, 110:109-112
PERCEPTION
distorting factors in evidence, 36:45
fortune-telling and, 36:122
individuality and; cases, 36:44-45
psychical research, 36:43
PERFECTION
Augustine on, 39:76
Christian life, 23:71
creation of man; purpose, 23:93
degrees of ascent (Augustine), 39:120
ever-growing consciousness of, 46:61
holiness of God, 6:24; 46:12
keeping the commandments, 23:101
life of the Spirit, 39:68
marriage, purpose of, 54:38-44
nearness to God (Augustine), 17:147
obligation, 59:25
parable of the rich young man, 59:26
rational creatures (St. Thomas), 17:149
religious life, 59:59
Rule of St. Basil, 39:84
suffering and holiness, 20:112-116
theme of St. Paul, 53:111
vision of God, 17:149
PERFECTION (PHILOSOPHY)
existence of God (Descartes), 15:66
existence of God, proof of, 15:48-49
God's existence, argument for, 15:65-71
the ontological argument and, 15:67
Plotinus' theory of, 29:59
qualities of the necessary being, 15:64
PERICHORESIS (GREEK WORD)
meaning of, 17:119
PERPETUA, SAINT, *d.* 202
martyrdom of, 46:29-32
Roman martyrologies, 46:78
PERSECUTION
(see *also* MARTYRDOM)
Apocalypse, book of, 20:59-62
apologetics of Tertullian, 107:36
China (Communist)
movement for "autonomy," 6:94
constantly reborn, 20:61
honor for the Church, 46:75
respite from, 20:127
PERSEVERANCE, FINAL
actual grace, 23:123
merit, 23:122
PERSIA (see IRAN)
PERSON: PERSONALITY
(see *also* INDIVIDUALITY; SELF)
the body and, 15:97
definition, 2:56
definition (St. Thomas), 17:136
hormones, 32:19
involvement in the world, 54:39
liberty essential to, 21:13
married union and, 54:26
"openness" and the Trinity, 6:73
properties of, 15:96
spirit as definition of, 15:97
three qualities of, 17:136
value, 59:111
PERSONAL GOD (see GOD: personality)
PESSIMISM
Olier, 41:96
radical evil, 15:111
PETER, SAINT, APOSTLE
Antiochene dispute, 81:25-26
burial-place at Rome, 46:97
Cephas, meaning of, 81:12
character; weakness, 81:12
Christ's plan for the Church, 107:80-81
commissioned by Christ, 107:84-85
"corner-stone;" Protestant view, 81:16
faith as a gift, 6:125-126
faith in Christ's divinity, 17:39
"feed my lambs," 81:17

PETER, SAINT, APOSTLE contd
first meeting with Christ, 81:12
foundation of the Church, 81:25
jurisdiction of (Journet), 81:22
jurisdiction and the apostles, 81:24
Last Supper; Christ's prayer, 81:17
martyrdom; in Rome, 81:33-34
mentioned, 6:78; 39:8
minister of the Spirit, 39:10
name changed by Christ, 81:14
pallium, origin of, 46:98
pastoral responsibility (Cullmann), 81:18
Paul inseparable from, 81:31
Paul's Epistle to the Romans, 81:27-30
preaching; the Holy Spirit, 108:82
preeminence temporary; Protestant view, 81:23
preeminence; three texts, 81:13
primacy of, 81:9-26
primacy; biblical teaching, 107:83-85
primacy recognized by Paul, 81:21-22
primacy shown in the Acts, 81:19-21
Protestant view of primacy, 81:15
relics of, 81:33
Rome, the Church's foundation, 81:27-34
in Rome; date, 81:29
in Rome; written evidence, 81:30-32
"Thou art Peter ..." 81:10
tomb; excavations in Rome, 81:32-34
PETER, EPISTLES OF
authorship, 63:116
"Babylon" as Rome, 81:30
the Holy Spirit in, 108:85
introduction, 60:91
PETER, 1st EPISTLE OF
references
1 Pt 2.1-10---53:108
1 Pt 2.9---110:95
1 Pt 3.16---107:120
1 Pt 5.13---81:30
PETER, 2d EPISTLE OF
references
2 Pt 1.4---23:55
PETER OF ALCANTARA, SAINT, 1499-1562
mysticism, 41:32
PETER CANISIUS, SAINT, 1521-1597
*Institutions*, 41:19
PETER CANTOR, *d.* 1197
master of theology, 2:98
PETER CHRYSOLOGUS, SAINT, ca. 400-ca. 450
sermons of, 39:64
PETER DAMIAN, SAINT
apologetic work, 107:45
PETER THE IBERIAN (Bp, 5th century)
pseudo-Dionysius, 39:78
PETER THE VENERABLE
apologetic work, 107:45
PETRARCA, FRANCESCO, 1304-1374
Plato and, 29:51
PETRE, MAUDE DOMINICA MARY, 1863-1942
mentioned, 63:63
PETROBRUSIANS: history, 136:59
PETROC, SAINT, *d.* 594
relics stolen, 46:99
PETRONILLA, SAINT
relics of; Pepin the Short, 81:60n
PHARAOHS: religion, 141:18
PHARISEES
exclusivism, 88:32
Paul and, 70:97
principal sect, 70:15-16
self-righteousness of, 46:18
PHENOMENOLOGY
evolution and, 30:130-132
PHILANTHROPY
love and, 23:90
PHILEMON, EPISTLE TO
reference
Phlm 3.9---65:37
PHILIP IV (called the Fair), King of France
temporal power, 81:65, 66
PHILIP, SAINT, APOSTLE
the Holy Spirit and, 108:80-81
PHILIP NERI, SAINT, 1515-1594
reform movement, 41:52
PHILIPPIANS, EPISTLE TO THE
references
Phil 2.6-11---17:61; 70:103-104
Phil 2.9-11---17:58-59
Phil 4.8---70:59
Phil 4.13---46:102
symbiosis: Jesus and Paul, 6:28
PHILISTINES
historical investigation of, 60:56
PHILO JUDAEUS (Philo of Alexandria)
on the brazen serpent, 60:100
comparative religion, 141:153, 154
mentioned, 141:153
Phoenician religion, 141:74
PHILOSOPHY
(see *also* CHRISTIANITY: philosophy; COSMOLOGY; ETHICS: IDEAS, THEORY OF; MECHANISM (PHILOSOPHY); METAPHYSICS; NATURAL THEOLOGY; NATURALISM; NIHILISM; PESSIMISM; PLURALISM; REALITY; TRUTH)
ancient
(see *also* ATOMISM; NEOPLATONISM; STOICS)
biblical cosmogony and, 29:123-124
birth of philosophy: Greece, 29:38-39
causality in, 29:52-53
man's origin; Greek thought, 29:39-60
scholors or philosophers, 29:40
Chinese; cosmogony, 29:63
Christian, 2:27-28
Christian spirituality and, 2:50

God's existence as problem of, 15:7
Greek (see PHILOSOPHY: ancient)
Hindu
the darsanas, 144:44-57
the four ages, 144:72
materialism, 144:45
the Mimamsa, 144:52-53
the Nyaya, 144:47-48
the Samkhya, 144:48-50
the Vaisesika, 144:45-47
the Vedanta, 144:53-54
history
the Church and liberty, 88:65
élite and the myths, 29:37
Greek and other civilizations, 29:38
John Chrysostom, 39:118
myths and, 29:36
patristic use and study, 39:25
knowledge and the Bible, 60:107
"knowledge of causes," 29:53
medieval
(see *also* SCHOLASTICISM)
Platonic influence, 29:51
modern
(see *also* EXISTENTIALISM; PHENOMENOLOGY; POSITIVISM)
man, view of, 29:65
parapsychology and, 36:16
PHILOSOPHY AND RELIGION
(see *also* THEOLOGY AND PHILOSOPHY)
limitations of philosophy, 70:59
popular imagination; metaphysical concepts, 15:25-26
spiritual realism (Augustine), 39:121
PHILOSOPHY AND SCIENCE
cooperation, value of, 29:67
PHILOSOPHY AND THEOLOGY (see THEOLOGY AND PHILOSOPHY)
PHILOSOPHY OF ACTION
*Enciclopedia cattolica* on, 107:109
PHILOSOPHY OF NATURE
(see *also* COSMOLOGY)
metaphysics essential, 15:37
PHOENICIA
moral values, 141:80
religious history; sources, 141:74-75
PHOENICIANS
religious literature and the Psalms, 63:102
PHOTINIANISM: heresy, 136:22
PHOTINUS OF SIRMIUM
Semi-Arianism, 136:23
PHOTIUS (Patriarch of Constantinople, *ca.* 820-891)
biographical sketch, 81:73-74
*Filioque* controversy, 17:125
mentioned, 81:10, 71
PHOTOGRAPHY
of ectoplasm, 36:107
PHOTOGRAPHY, AERIAL
archaeological application, 60:54
PHYSICAL CONSTITUTION OF MAN
(see MAN: constitution)
PHYSICIANS
societies
Order of Doctors, 36:113
PHYSICS
vital physics, 32:20-23
PHYSIOLOGICAL PSYCHOLOGY
(see PSYCHOLOGY, PHYSIOLOGICAL)
PHYSIOLOGY
(see *also* MUSCLES; NERVOUS SYSTEM)
formal coordination, 32:43
lifelong process of variation, 32:51
proper functioning related to thought, 32:67
structural and functional correlations, 32:42
PICO DELLA MIRANDOLA, GIOVANNI, 1463-1494
humanist, 41:21-22
as Platonist, 29:51
syncretism, 41:22
PICTET (DOCTOR)
on case of possession, 21:106
PIERRE DE POITIERS (Capuchin)
mysticism, 41:114
PIETISM
dogma (Schleiermacher), 137:71
experience, 137:58
fundamentalism, 137:114
Germany, 137:59
Lutheran, 137:60
17th century, 136:97; 137:17
PIETISTS
religious thought, 63:43
PIETY
filial worship, 16:25
Jewish names, 65:44
personal worship, 16:67
varieties, 88:88
PIGMIES (see PYGMIES)
PILGRIMAGES
India, 144:119-120
Judaism, 65:52
PILLAR SAINTS
bibliographical note, 46:37n
example of holiness, 46:36-37
PILTDOWN MAN: 30:58
PINARD DE LA BOULLAYE, HENRY, S.J., 1874-
on ancient Greece, 29:16
PINY, ALEXANDRE, O. P., 1640-1709
mysticism, 41:105
PIONIUS, SAINT, *d.* 251
Roman Martyrology, 46:92, 95
PISA, COUNCIL OF, 1409
effect: three popes, 81:69

PISISTRATUS
mentioned, 60:17
PIUS IV, POPE, 1499-1565
Council of Trent, 81:82
Missal and, 110:27
PIUS V, SAINT, POPE, *d.* 1572
Council of Trent, 81:82
mentioned, 110:32
the Missal, 110:28
Missal promulgated by, 110:27
PIUS VI, POPE, *d.* 1799
church and state, 81:85
Joseph II and, 81:84
on marriage laws, 54:57
PIUS VII, POPE, *d.* 1823
bishops of France and, 81:118
election of, 81:86
restoration of Catholicism, 81:87
PIUS VIII, POPE, *d.* 1830
on marriage, 54:29n, 92
mentioned, 81:87
PIUS IX, POPE, *d.* 1878
on the Immaculate Conception, 44:29
liberal pope, 81:88-89
longest pontificate, 81:87
on marriage, 54:48
Mary, full of grace, 44:32
mentioned, 81:102
the Papal States, 81:88
personal characteristics, 81:119-120
*Quanta cura* (encyclical), 81:89-90
on salvation, 88:52
social change and, 81:92
spiritual sovereignty; the papacy, 81:119
trials in pontificate of, 81:91
PIUS X, SAINT, POPE, 1835-1914
*Acerbo nimis*, 81:95
apologetics; new forms, 107:96
apostolic action, 81:95-96
canonization of, 81:99
chief concern, 88:97
Constitution in the Missal, 110:28
death of, 81:98
on the elevation, 110:94
the Eucharist and, 81:96
greatness of, 81:98
"hurricane of purity," 81:96
Leo XIII and, 81:95
Mary and union with Christ, 44:118
mentioned, 81:101, 102, 128
on modernism, 63:63; 81:97; 136:132
public worship and modernism, 108:19
reforms of, 81:96-97
salvation of infidels, 6:105-106
spiritual action, 81:95
PIUS XI, POPE, 1857-1939
on birth control, 54:73
on Catholic Action, 88:101, 106
on chastity, 53:87
on communism, 88:105
the Eastern churches, 88:79
on economic order, 59:106
election; first blessing, 81:101
German National Socialism, 88:104
Hitler and satanism, 21:97
Kingship of Christ, 88:101-103
main works of, 81:102
on marriage, 54:14, 15, 30-31, 33, 41-42, 46, 48, 55, 79
Mary, mother of God, 44:46
mentioned, 81:128, 129
the modern world, 88:101-108
Mussolini and, 88:105
on the priesthood, 53:97
on racism, 88:105
on radiesthesia, 36:95
the Roman question, 81:102-103
*Romanità*, 88:107
style, 88:106
on universal priesthood, 53:120
PIUS XII, POPE, 1876-1958
on abortion, 54:66, 68
the Assumption, 44:80
authority in the world, 81:129
on the biblical creation narratives, 29:95-96
biblical criticism and literary genre, 60:52
on biblical inspiration, 60:38
on biblical interpretation, 17:31
on birth control, 54:69, 72, 74-75
the Cardinals and, 88:115
Catholic Church: mystical body, 6:107
the Chinese rites, 88:113
the Church supranational, 88:109-111
the co-redemption, 44:66
death of, 81:129
definition of the Assumption, 81:116
on the dignity of the human body, 32:78-79
*Divino afflante Spiritu*: encyclical on the Bible, 60:11
the Eastern churches, 88:79
on economic problems, 59:107-108
on episcopal consecration, 53:30
on evolution (*Humani generis*), 29:133; 30:117
excavations; St. Peter's basilica, 81:32
extent of work of, 81:127
grandeur of person, 81:128
on health, 32:84-85
international affairs, 88:117
the laity, 88:116-117
liturgy, definition, 110:7
the liturgy; origin, 108:19-20
on local cultures, 88:112
the magisterium, 44:105
on mariage, 54:15-16, 31, 49-50, 56, 59, 60, 62, 63, 64, 80, 87
on marriage rights, 54:70
Mary and the Mystical Body, 44:56
Mary's queenship, 44:86-87

*Mediator Dei* on reception of communion, 110:122
mentioned, 81:109
on minor orders, 53:83
the modern world, 88:108-119
on modernism, 136:130
on the necessity of religion, 17:148
ordeals in pontificate of, 81:128
pain and the use of medicines, 20:136-137
on participation in the Mass, 53:112, 121-122
physical description of, 81:127
on polygenism (*Humani generis*), 29:138-139
on private ownership, 59:92, 110, 115
on private prayer after Mass, 110:134
Psalms; the new Latin, 108:25
on the resurrection of the body, 32:80
on the rite of ordination, 53:48-49
on the senses of Scripture, 60:99-101
on sex, 54:71
on sex ethics, 54:65-66
on the state, 88:109
on sterilization, 54:67
on suffering, 20:140
on virginity, 53:95
PLAGUES OF EGYPT
as miracles, 60:65
PLAIN CHANT (*see* CHANT)
PLANTS
reproduction of, 32:71
PLATO
Aristotle compared with, 29:51
Augustine and, 39:96, 119
Augustine's *City of God*, 39:41
authentic texts of, 63:11
Christian mysticism and, 29:50
cosmogony of, 29:44-49
on creation of the world, 29:48-49
defects in philosophy of, 29:48
dialectic of, 29:44-45
on evil, 20:14; 29:48; 141:152
Fathers of the Church and, 29:50
on God's love, 15:98
ideas as eternal models, 29:46-47
influence of, 29:49-51
knowledge of God, 2:25
man in philosophy of, 29:64
mentioned, 15:58, 70, 97; 17:54
myths and, 29:46
numbers in philosophy of, 29:47
religious thought, 141:152
on "something after death," 15:19
on the soul, 29:46; 141:152
on strangers, 17:152-153
on world order, 141:153
PLATONISTS
(see *also* NEOPLATONISM)
Bérulle's disciples, 41:90
PLEASURE
standards of living, 59:73
PLEROMA: meaning, 70:123
Paul's usage, 70:125
PLINY THE YOUNGER
mentioned, 17:60, 96
PLOTINUS
Ambrose (Saint) and, 39:63
Augustine and, 39:96
cosmogony of, 29:58-60
evil, theory of, 20:22-23
knowledge of God, 2:25
mentioned, 15:87, 90, 94; 39:71
PLURALISM
in the universe, 15:73
PLURALITY OF WORLDS
possibility of, 21:21
PLUTARCH
Iranian cult, 141:136
mentioned, 63:9
on Osiris, 141:24
PNEUMA (*see* SPIRIT)
PNEUMATOMACHI
divinity of the Holy Spirit, 136:28
POETRY
beauty, 23:12
Bible, beauty of the, 60:104
POETRY, JEWISH
spiritual background of Israel, 65:9-10
POIRIER, HELENE, *d.* 1914
demoniac possession; case, 21:101
POLEMICS (THEOLOGY) (*see* APOLOGETICS)
POLITENESS
virtue of religion, 16:25
POLITICAL SCIENCE
(see COMMUNISM; DEMOCRACY; LIBERTY; NATIONALISM; SOVEREIGNTY; STATE)
POLITICS AND RELIGION
hierarchy of duties, 81:97
POLTERGEISTS
scientific study of, 36:105
POLYCARP, SAINT (Bp of Smyrna, 69-155)
Easter controversy, 81:43
martyrdom of, 46:75n
mentioned, 110:83
Niketas and the cultus of, 46:74
oral teaching, 60:16
POLYCLITUS (sculptor)
mentioned, 60:31
POLYCRATES (Bp of Ephesus)
Easter controversy, 81:43-44
POLYGENISM (see MONOGENISM AND POLYGENISM)
POLYTHEISM
Iranian religion, 141:134
James (William) on, 15:73
pagan documents and the Bible, 60:60

POMERIUS, JULIANUS, *d.* 498
the contemplative life, 39:78
PONTIAN, SAINT, POPE, *d.* 235
Hippolytus and, 46:85
PONTIFICIAL BIBLICAL COMMISSION
decrees of, 60:12n
PONTIFICAL BIBLICAL INSTITUTE
mentioned, 60:12
PONTIFICAL MASS (see MASS: pontifical)
POOR, The
(see *also* CHARITIES; RICH, The)
Christian duty toward, 59:52
Christ's teachings, 59:21-31
devotion to the, 59:52
Old Testament, 65:58-59
POOR MEN OF YAHWEH
religious movement, 70:19
POPE(S)
(see *also* ANTIPOPES; *also names of individual Popes*, e.g., PIUS XII, GREGORY I, *etc.*)
apostolate: Providence, 81:95
Bishop of Rome, 81:107
chronology
list of popes, 81:131-140
deposit of faith; guardian, 81:107
doctrinal and disciplinary Magisterium, 81:117-118
documents, types of, 81:118
dogmas not proliferated by, 36:80
election
the cardinals, 81:107
Council of Rome (1059), 81:62
reform (Pius X), 81:97
fatherhood, 44:77-78
head of the Church, 81:107
head of the clergy, 81:107
history
authority; Council of Constance, 81:69
bibliography, 81:141-142
defence of the Faith, 81:56
Roman Empire, role in, 81:108
universal direction of the Church, 39:18
history, early church
four essential duties, 81:53
heresies, assaults of, 81:55
history, middle ages
corruption and the Reformation, 81:77
Renaissance period, 81:70
history, 7th century
Lombards and the Church's possessions, 81:58
history, 14th century
referendum of 1394, 81:68
history, 1309-1378
Avignon popes, 81:67-68
history, 16th century
post-Reformation popes, 81:81
history, 17th century
secular authority and, 81:84
history, 18th century
state and, 81:85
history, 19th century
authority since Pius VII, 81:87
period after 1870, 81:91ff
history, 20th century
Lateran Treaty (1929), 81:83
infallibility
canonization and, 46:90
council at Constantinople (680-81), 136:53
distinguishing mark of the papacy, 81:110
dogmatic definition (text), 81:114-115
ex *cathedra* decisions; elements, 81:117
extent and limits, 81:115-116
Gallicanism and, 81:111
meaning of, 81:107-108
mistaken notions, 81:115
revelation and, 81:115
magisterium: primary and secondary objects of, 81:116-117
named in the canon; history, 110:83, 86
office of, elements, 81:106-109
powers listed, 81:112-113
primacy
Council of Florence; decree, 81:111
Cyprian as witness, 81:47-48
dissensions in Corinth; 1st century, 81:40-41
early Fathers and the See of Rome, 39:32-34
Easter controversy as evidence, 81:43-44
foundation: tradition and Scripture, 81:50
Gregory the Great and, 81:57-58
Hermas as witness, 81:42
hierarchical subordination, 81:114
Irenaeus on, 39:32-33; 81:44-45
in jurisdiction, 81:113
perduration of the Church, 81:10-11
perpetual line of successors, 81:112
Peter's successors, 81:35-51
recourse to, in assaults of heresies, 81:56
summary; important historical facts, 81:49-50
teaching authority; examples, 81:49
Tertullian (heretic) as witness, 81:46-47
Vatican Council on, 81:110-115
prisoners of the Vatican, 81:120
responsibilities, 81:124
as a sovereign, 81:108
sovereign authority over the Church, 81:118
temporal power
cardinals and Curia, 81:120
Duchy of Rome, 81:58

end; good effects, 81:121
end under Pius IX, 81:88, 90
Gregory the Great and, 81:58
spiritual sovereignty; modern times, 81:119
theocratic doctrine of Innocent III, 81:64
Vatican City State, 81:103-104
Vatican Council and, 81:119
unity of the Church and, 81:124-125
Vicar of Christ, 81:106
POPPE, EDOUARD, *d.* 1926
Mary, devotion to, 44:124
PORAY MADEYSKI, de (Doctor)
the Teresa Neumann case, 36:63, 92
PORNOGRAPHY (see LITERATURE, IMMORAL)
PORTERS (minor order)
history and functions, 53:81-82
POSITIVISM
biogenesis, 30:34
de Broglie and, 107:98
Le Roy and causality, 15:41
modern thought, 136:126
science and evolution, 30:112-113
POSSESSION, DEMONIAC (see DEMONIAC POSSESSION)
POSTCOMMUNION
examples of (texts), 110:129-131
gratitude as theme of, 110:128-129
use for personal prayers, 110:131
POSTURE
related to devotion, 32:78
POTENTIALITY
biogenesis, 30:33
POULPIQUET, AMBROISE DE, O. P.
on catholicity, 88:14ff
POVERTY
abolition of, 59:54
beggar saints, 59:57
counsel of perfection, 59:25
desire for, 59:53
destitution and, 59:46
destitution abolished, 59:68
destitution and virtue, 59:65
destitution; definition, 59:65
enduring, 59:65
follow Christ, 59:40-41
Francis of Assisi, 59:55
hospitality; Christ's teaching, 59:21
humility, 59:43
importance in Christian life, 59:26
love of neighbor, 59:56
merits of, 59:40
monastic, 59:57-62
mystique of, 59:54-57
pietistic movement (O.T.), 65:58
"poor in spirit," 59:47
a privilege, 59:50
Providence and, 59:55
religious value, 16:64
renunciation of wealth, 59:46
technical civilization, 59:63-86
virtue
Christ and the saints, 46:105
loving attitude, 59:49
ownership and, 59:112
precepts and counsels, 59:58
simple life, 59:74
wide application, 59:8
POWER OF THE KEYS
primacy of St. Peter, 81:24
PRAXEAS
Sabellianism, 17:99
Tertullian against, 17:100-103
PRAYER
(see *also* MYSTICAL UNION; PRAYERS)
agony of Christ, 16:59
attitude toward; biblical teaching, 60:114
auto-suggestion without faith, 6:51
biblical teaching, 60:113
the body's role in, 108:17
consolation, 20:82
conversion, condition for, 6:112
devil's fear of, 21:110
efficacy of martyrs' prayers, 46:79
as "engagement," 6:53
faith and, 60:112
faith, growth of, 6:126
four degrees, 41:36
God in our lives; definition, 6:51
humility, 16:58
intention is what counts, 21:18
interior dispositions, 108:52
inward; Christ's teaching, 16:58
liturgical (see LITURGY)
Mesopotamian thought, 141:90
motives, 108:15
opening of the soul; experience, 6:53-59
Origen's teaching on, 39:69
petition and worship, 16:45
in religious life (Augustine), 39:86
saints and, 46:61-62
in secret, 108:16
seeking God without prayer, 6:51
sin not to pray, 6:51
spirit and word, 108:15
spiritual level; public worship, 39:122-123
theme of early patristic writings, 39:69
PRAYER, MENTAL
(see *also* CONTEMPLATION; MEDITATION)
Augustine's *Confessions*, 39:123
history of spirituality, 41:10
intellectualism (Nicole), 41:122-123)
PRAYERS
(see *also* BIBLE: prayers; COLLECT; LORD'S PRAYER)
"conditional" prayer for doubters, 6:52
ejaculatory (see EJACULATIONS)
Old Testament, 65:45

PRAYERS contd
postcommunions used for, 110:131
PRAYERS AFTER MASS
devil's power, 21:62
purpose; omission, 110:133
PRAYERS AT THE FOOT OF THE ALTAR (FORE-MASS)
history and description, 110:31-34
PRAYERS FOR THE DEAD
Luther and the Mass, 137:37
martyrs and others, 46:80
PREACHING
(see *also* SERMONS)
essential duty of parish priests, 110:59
faith and, 6:87
pastoral work (John Chrysostom), 39:59
PRECOGNITION
in animals, 36:130
psychical research on, 36:123
PREDESTINATION
Augustine *vs* Semi-Pelagianism, 136:38
Barth on, 137:86-88
Calvin on, 23:125; 137:27
Calvinist controversy, 137:16
definition (Calvin), 136:87
God's justice; and the devil, 21:75
grace and salvation, 23:123-124
Iranian religion, 141:158
positive and negative, 23:127
sons of God, 6:73-74
PREDICTIONS (see PROPHECIES)
PREFACE
chants of the, 110:80
embolism in, 110:79
history, time of St. Gregory, 110:23
liturgical use of word; history, 110:78
numerous prefaces, 110:78
parts of the, 110:79
position of celebrant when reciting, 110:80
theme of the, 110:78
translation (text) of the common, 110:79
PREHISTORIC MAN (see MAN: prehistoric)
PREHISTORY
date problems, 29:77-78
purpose of, 29:72
as a science, 29:73
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH
formation, 137:111
PRESBYTERS
Church of Jerusalem, 53:39
Ignatius of Antioch on, 53:40
New Testament usage, 53:26
PRESENCE OF GOD
Augustine on, 15:21
as Creator, 16:119
close contact with all, 16:115
fire as symbol, 16:81
grace, 16:120n
in lives of the saints, 46:68
man's instinct for God, 15:116
revelation of, 16:112-114
spiritual life, personal, 15:117
spiritual presence, 15:116
spirituality of St. Augustine, 39:75-76
worship, 16:45
PRICE, HARRY, *d.* 1948
satanism, 21:98
PRIDE
devil and, 21:16-17
evil, cause of, 20:33
sin of the spirit, 21:17
sources or occasions of, 59:8
temptation of, 21:17
wishing to become God, 21:17
PRIESTHOOD
of Aaron, 53:30
anointing by the Holy Spirit, 53:13
the Apostles, 53:7-18
bibliography, 53:126
celibacy (see CELIBACY)
charism; cooperator with the bishop, 53:48
early church
(see *also* APOSTLES; PRESBYTERS)
cooperation in work of bishops, 53:45
endure to end of time, 53:22
history
dependence of priests on bishops; the Mass, 53:42-43
history of doctrines
apocryphal literature, 2d century, 53:19-20
Clement of Rome's letter, 53:20-22
Council of Trent, 53:10
Donatism, 53:15-16
Polycrates of Ephesus, 53:19
superiority over diaconate, 53:32
Judaism, 53:106
Luther's teaching, 53:104-105
Mary and, 44:74-75
Pius X and, 81:95-96
privilege and dignity, 53:124-125
universal ("priesthood of the laity")
baptism, 53:115-117
Calvin on, 137:51
Catholic tradition, 137:46
confirmation, 53:117-120
hierarchical priesthood and, 53:122-125
John the Evangelist on, 53:112-114
Luther on, 53:104; 137:45-46
the Mass and, 53:120-122
mission of evangelization, 53:108
Old Testament indications, 53:105-107
Paul's teaching, 53:109-112
Pius XI on, 53:120
sacrifice offered by all, 110:65
twofold character, 53:114-115
visible, 53:9

PRIESTS
another Christ, 53:10-12
Assyro-Babylonian, 141:107, 110-112
Christ of the Supper represented, 53:10
good example; effect on faith, 6:88-89
history (see *under* PRIESTHOOD)
ministers of the sacraments, 53:43-45
Old Testament
called holy, 46:11
continence, 53:88
types: the seventy elders, 53:45
PRIMACY OF THE POPE (see POPES: primacy)
PRIMATES (zoology)
classification, 30:59
polygeny and, 29:135
PRIME MATTER
evil, 20:70
PRIMITIVE MAN (see MAN: primitive)
PRIMITIVE RELIGION (see RELIGION: primitive)
PRINCE OF THIS WORLD (see DEVIL)
PRINCIPLE
meaning of, 17:123n
PRISCILLA, 1st century
Jews in Rome, 81:30
PRISCILLIANISM
origin and history, 136:33
PRISONERS OF WAR
Benedict XV and, 81:101
PRIVATE PROPERTY
religious fidelity and, 60:76
PRIVATION
definition of evil, 20:84
PROCESSIONS
festivals in ancient Egypt, 141:41
rites of preparation (fore-mass), 110:31
PROCLUS *Diadochus*
mentioned, 39:78
PROCREATION (see CHILDREN)
PROFANE (the word)
meaning of, 46:10n
PROFESSION OF FAITH
practice in the early Church, 17:90
PROGRESS
faith in, 6:102
intelligence of man, 32:63
modern Christians and, 59:86
modern rejection of God, 6:67
religion and the modern man, 6:62
a secularized absolute, 15:24
PROHIBITED BOOKS
reasons for, 36:80-81
PROMETHEUS
modern humanism and, 21:116
myth of; summary, 29:32-33
PROMISED LAND (see PALESTINE)
PROOF (see EVIDENCE)
PROPERTY
(see *also* WEALTH)
community and individual, 59:95
community of goods; natural law, 59:89-92
the family and, 59:111
the Fathers on ownership, 59:91
obligations of owners, 59:117
ownership a right, 59:109-122
ownership and dignity, 59:110
personal ownership, 59:90
private ownership; public good, 59:92
reward of labor, 59:113
service of man, 59:115
small property owners, 59:116
theft and, 59:93
the working classes, 59:114
PROPERTY, CHURCH (see CHURCH PROPERTY)
PROPHECY
(see *also* FORTUNE-TELLING; MESSIAH: prophecies)
John's use of the word, 108:57
in Judaism and other religions, 63:96
Maimonides' main preocupation, 63:34
understanding the Old Testament, 60:97
PROPHETS (Old Testament)
double role of, 60:79
fight against formalism, 16:40
final stage in O. T. revelation, 60:70
inspiration, 60:41; 108:40
intuition of God's holiness, 46:13-14
message of the, 60:78-80
minor (see MINOR PROPHETS)
monarchy and messiah, 65:68
moral education as aim of, 46:16
revolutionaries, 65:27
speaking for God, 6:22
universalism, 88:28-29
vocation, 65:72, 105-106
PROPHETS, BOOKS OF THE
authenticity, 63:99-100
books included in, 63:96
introduction, 60:78-80
literary characteristics (Spinoza), 63:50
original writers, 63:96
period of, 63:96
PROPOSITION
judgment, 2:76
PROSES (see SEQUENCE)
PROSPERITY
education and, 59:75-76
labor and, 59:100
modern social ideologies, 59:64
PROTAGORAS, 485-411 B. C.
mentioned, 29:47
PROTASIUS, SAINT, MARTYR
body discovered by St. Ambrose, 46:86
PROTESTANT CHURCHES
common spirit, 137:107
history
organization, 137:52
marks of the Church, 107:92-93
missions

PROTESTANT CHURCHES contd
the "younger Churches," 137:115
particularism, 88:83
statistics, 136:92
United States
colonial period, 137:112
unity in, 137:52
PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH
Anglicans in the U. S., 137:99
PROTESTANT REFORMATION (see REFORMATION)
PROTESTANTISM
apologetics based on success, 137:74
Bible and science, 137:75-76
"biblicism" of, 81:36
bibliography, 137:138-139
"Catholic" movements in, 137:135
Christianity as deliverance, 137:19
Church's authority denied by, 81:78
doctrines and tendencies, 136:94-95
Europe today, 137:108-110
on faith and belief, 6:131
Fathers of the Church and, 39:115
grace and faith, 137:19-31
history
confessions of faith, 137:16
division and schism (Bossuet), 137:107
pietism, 137:58-60
revivalism, 137:56-67
scholastic period, 137:17
illuminism, 136:96
individualist and libertarian, 81:77
interest in, 137:7
justification and Scripture, 137:27
liberal, 137:68-78
United States, 137:113-114
many views on, 137:133
Mariology, 137:54
mediation held unnecessary in, 6:86
modern period
the Anglo-Saxon world, 137:110-114
progressive unification, 137:113
three types, 137:107-119
unity in process, 137:131
the "younger Churches," 137:115
mysticism, 137:23
multiplicity of sects, 136:91
pessimism regarding human nature, 6:49
Peter and the magisterium, 81:19
Peter's mission; arguments, 81:23-25
philanthropy, 137:75
pragmatism, 137:76
rationalism, 136:95
reactionary biblical theology, 63:43
religion of the Spirit, 137:64
the sacraments, 137:32-43
social justice, 137:74
theology
Barth, Karl, 137:81-89
Bible and, 137:26
liberalism, 137:68-78
neo-orthodox reaction, 137:79-90
scholasticism, 137:68
tradition, early church, 137:68-69
times of crisis; the Spirit, 137:80
PROTESTANTS
mysticism, 17th century, 41:140-141
PROTO-HITTITES (see HITTITES)
PROVERBS
biblical influence on, 60:103
PROVERBS, BOOK OF
authorship, aim, content, 63:103
comparative studies
Proverbs 22-24, 60:59
references
Prv 7.27; 9.12---17:21
Prv 8; 9---17:20
Prv 8.22---17:106
Prv 8.22-31---44:22; 65:41
Prv 8.23-31---29:111
Prv 10-22.16; 25-29---65:39
Prv 24.30-34---65:14
Prv 25.1---60:17
Prv 30.1---60:41
Prv 30.7-9---60:114
PROVIDENCE, DIVINE
activity of each creature, 15:107
analogy of human providence, 15:105
attribute of God, 15:84-85
Augustine's *City of God*, 39:41
Bible and Church, 107:79
Church history and the Fathers, 39:17
creation and, 15:103-104
creation and the Church, 107:76
devil and, 21:31
evil and, 15:111
evils in life and, 15:18-19
fatherhood of God, 15:105; 59:12
freedom and, 15:106
the good and its obstacles, 15:106
human history and, 60:62
intelligence and will in, 15:104
Jewish rejection of Christ, 60:68
misfortunes, 59:42-43
originality of Christianity, 17:54
the popes and, 81:95
poverty and, 59:55
problem of apologetics, 107:53
renouncing self-proprietorship, 6:46
saints in time of the Church's need, 46:103-104
Stoic concept of, 29:56-57
time when God hears us, 44:88
universal causality, 23:45
wisdom in St. Paul, 17:53
wisdom in the O. T., 17:54
PROXIMUM FIDEI (TERM)
definition of, 110:104n
PRUDENCE
capacity to run risks, 59:83
improvidence, 59:84

parable of the talents, 59:82
spiritual progress, 23:111
Thomistic teaching, 2:59
PRUDENTIUS CLEMENS, AURELIUS, 348-405
mentioned, 39:77
PSALMS, BOOK OF
canon of the Old Testament, 60:33
commentaries
Augustine's homilies, 39:61
complaint in, 20:39
the creation in, 29:110-111
criticism
authorship, dates, etc., 63:102
comparative literature, 63:102
Ps 104; comparative literature, 60:59
ritual vs piety, 65:45
fatherhood of God; references, 17:16-17
introduction
classification of hymns, 65:50-52
complaints, curses, etc., 65:55-59
Israel's history, 65:46
Israel's prayer, 65:46-47
lamentations, 65:55
Ps 1, theme, 20:34-35
Ps 14: the just man, 46:16-17
Ps 28, 65:50
Ps 46, 65:51
Ps 83, 65:52
psalms of non-ritual origin, 65:60
unique position, 60:82
variety of prayers, 65:47-63
wisdom literature and, 65:40
messianic ideal, 65:68
messianic psalms
victory and passion in, 60:98
music for Ps 46 (Schmidt), 65:74
Pius XII; the new Latin version, 108:25
psalms as prayers, 65:47
references
Ps 2.6-7---17:17
Ps 2.8---17:52
Ps 7.7---17:51
Ps 8.---29:110
Ps 8.5-6---17:146
Ps 9.6---21:85
Ps 14---65:26, 33
Ps 15---65:60, 100
Ps 17.25---65:37
Ps 21.---65:73
Ps 23---17:58
Ps 25.6-12---110:68
Ps 43.10-13, 18-22---20:37
Ps 49.5---65:32
Ps 49.7, 16-21---65:33
Ps 50.12-13---17:24
Ps 50.12-14---65:38
Ps 50.18-19---53:107
Ps 66---65:81
Ps 72---20:38; 65:99
Ps 73.9---65:28
Ps 74.12-14---65:23
Ps 86.5---65:17
Ps 88.8---17:59
Ps 94.6-9---65:26
Ps 94.8---65:32
Ps 103.---29:110
Ps 103.29-30---17:24
Ps 106.---65:53-54
Ps 106.1-3---65:17
Ps 109.1---108:60
Ps 111.3, 7---20:35
Ps 112.3---65:13
Ps 117.7---21:81
Ps 118.---65:61
Ps 121.3-4---65:14
Ps 134.6---29:114
Ps 136.---65:16
Ps 148.5---29:111
renewal of the Covenant; 3 psalms, 65:32
the sapiental psalms listed, 65:41
sung during communion of Mass, 110:127
thanksgiving in, 65:52-53
universalism in, 88:30
unsurpassed as poetry, 60:104
PSEUDEPIGRAPHA (term)
Protestant usage, 60:36n
PSEUDO-DIONYSIUS (*see* DIONYSIUS AEROPAGITA)
PSI-FUNCTION (*see* EXTRASENSORY PERCEPTION)
PSYCHE (*see* SOUL)
PSYCHIATRY
(*see also* MENTAL HEALTH; MENTAL ILLNESS)
PSYCHIC (THE WORD)
modern connotation, 36:13
PSYCHICAL RESEARCH
(*see also* APPARITIONS; AUTOMATISM; ECTOPLASM; EXTRASENSORY PERCEPTION; HALLUCINATIONS AND ILLUSIONS; MEDIUMS; MENTAL SUGGESTION; POLTERGEISTS; PRECOGNITION; SECOND SIGHT; SPIRITUALISM; SUBCONSCIOUSNESS; THOUGHT-TRANSFERENCE)
accomplishments of, 36:127
aptitudes needed for, 36:47-48
L'Association Francaise d'Etudes Metapsychiques, 36:28-29
the Belgian Committee, 36:36-37
bibliography, 36:142-144
categories of phenomena, 36:100
Catholic Church and, 36:80-82
confused notions about, 36:13
definition, 36:72
an experimental science, 36:74
first task of, 36:42
fraud and cheating, 36:67-68
Group for Parapsychological Studies, 36:34

PSYCHICAL RESEARCH contd
history
attitudes toward paranormal phenomena, 36:19
British work in, 36:38
development in France, 36:8
institutes and reviews, 36:26-29
International Metapsychical Institute, 36:26
International Parapsychology Conference, 36:33
laboratory conditions, 36:23
periodicals, 36:25
Richet's work, 36:20-26
20th century, 36:19-39
hypotheses concerning phenomena, 36:12
hypotheses on cause (Richet), 36:24-25
immortality and, 36:74
as independent discipline, 36:133
journals today, 36:103
laboratory experimentation, 36:48
magnetic "current" and, 36:110
mediums; unconscious phenomena, 36:22
methodology
description, 36:15
evaluation of evidence, 36:43-48
exclusion of the unfit, 36:71
psychological automatism 36:56-59
qualitative method, 36:48-49
quantitative method, 36:49-55
Zener cards, 36:31-32
the normal and the paranormal, 36:41
paranormal psychic powers, 36:134
parapsychology as a science, 36:11-13
physical phenomena; scientific investigation, 36:101
pseudo-science and, 36:140
psi-factor; hypothesis, 36:43
psychokinetic effects; experiment, 36:29
psychological automatism, 36:47
psychological phenomena, 36:113-124
psychology, classical, and, 36:132-133
psychology, value for, 36:141
range of context, 36:11-12
real existence of phenomena, 36:102
relations with other sciences, 36:35
religion and, 36:72-99
religious and philosophical limits, 36:98
religious use of, 36:139
*La Revue Metapsychique*, 36:27-28
science of, and the Church, 36:96
science of the future? 36:127-133
as science; religious relations, 36:97
scientific conclusions concerning, 36:100-126
scientific results negative, 36:135
Society for Psychical Research, 36:8, 38
subject matter of, 36:40-43
the supernatural beyond the range of, 36:106
terminological misuse, 36:14
theology, aid to, 36:99
PSYCHISM (THE WORD)
meaning of, 29:80
PSYCHOKINESIS
definition of, 36:100
PSYCHOLOGICAL AUTOMATISM (*see* AUTOMATISM)
PSYCHOLOGICAL RESEARCH
the "working intelligence," 32:61
PSYCHOLOGY
(*see also* ABILITY; ASSOCIATION OF IDEAS; CONSCIOUSNESS; EMOTIONS; GENIUS; IMAGINATION; INDIVIDUAL DIFFERENCES; INDIVIDUALITY; INTELLECT; MATURITY; MEMORY; PERCEPTION; PERSONALITY; PSYCHICAL RESEARCH; SENSES AND SENSATION; SOUL; SUBCONSCIOUSNESS; TEMPERAMENT; THOUGHT AND THINKING; WILL)
parapsychology and classical psychology, 36:132
progressive evolution of the soul? 36:127
PSYCHOLOGY, APPLIED
myths and, 29:11-12
statistics and, 36:51
unpredictability of individual reactions, 36:50
PSYCHOLOGY, COMPARATIVE
(*see also* ANIMAL INTELLIGENCE)
animal precognition, 36:130
apes and children, 32:61
biology of the primates, 29:74
extrasensory perceptions; man and animals, 36:128
reflexes and reflection, 30:111
self-knowledge and behavior, 32:63-64
PSYCHOLOGY, PATHOLOGICAL
(*see also* HYSTERIA; MENTAL ILLNESS)
PSYCHOLOGY, PHYSIOLOGICAL
(*see also* DREAMS; MIND AND BODY; SLEEP)
euphoria and depression, 32:48
hormones and personality, 32:19
PSYCHOLOGY, RELIGIOUS
(*see also* DISCERNMENT OF SPIRITS; ENTHUSIASM; SIN: psychology)
age for conversion, 6:113
crises of faith, 6:120
gripped by the idea of God, 15:125
hysteria and, 36:62
Ignatian exercises, 41:13
imperative mood and imitative mood, 65:36
instinct for God, 15:116
mystical experience; naturalism, 15:26
nervous disorders and mysticism, 46:66
the "open" soul, 6:54
PSYCHONEUROSES (*see* NEUROSES)

PSYCHOSOMATIC MEDICINE (see MEDICINE)
PTAH: Egyptian mythology, 141:26
PTOLEMY II PHILADELPHUS, 285-246 B. C.
history of the Bible, 60:9
PUNISHMENT
Babylonian gods and, 141:101
complaint in the Psalms, 20:39
order re-established by, 20:68-69, 109
wrongdoing compared, 20:74-75
PURANAS
understanding Hindu religion, 144:33
PURE ACT (see GOD: existence, ontological argument)
PURGATORY
Catherine of Genoa on, 41:54
interior purification, 23:115
PURITANS
in America, 137:18
Anglican Calvinists, 137:60
Church of England, 137:95
the Reformation, 137:18
required of all Christians, 53:87
required of deacons, 53:62
PURITY
ritual holiness in the O. T., 46:16
PYGMIES
cosmogony of, 29:17
PYRAMIDS
royal sepulchres; history, 141:51
solar symbol, 141:51
triangle; symbol, 141:52
PYTHAGORAS
causality and, 29:53
mysticism of numbers, 29:40-42
PYTHIA (priestess of Apollo)
mentioned, 60:40 and n
QUACKS AND QUACKERY
parapsychology and restraining of, 36:137
QUADRATUS (2d century)
apologist, 107:24
QUAKERS (see FRIENDS, SOCIETY OF)
QUAM OBLATIONEM
text, history, commentary, 110:88-89
QUESNEL, PASQUIER, 1634-1719
life, 136:112
spiritual thought, 41:124
QUESTIONING
methodology in theology, 2:94
QUI PRIDIE
consecration prayer; text and commentary, 110:90-92
QUIETISM
condemnation of, 39:117
definition, 136:120
an extreme, 136:119
Molinos and, 41:126
semi-quietism, 136:121
QUINN, EDEL, d. 1944
presence of Mary, 44:124
QUMRAN SCROLLS
biblical manuscripts, 63:72
biblical texts, 60:21
comparison with canonical writings, 60:36
destiny in, 141:158
Isaias, text of, 60:22
mentioned, 17:32n; 60:55
treatise on the two spirits, 141:157
RA (GOD)
Egyptian cosmogony, 29:23
RACISM
Pius XI on, 88:105
RADIESTHESIA
clergy forbidden to practise, 36:96
conditions for becoming a radiesthetist, 36:140
explanations of, 36:121
magnetic fluid and, 36:110
method described, 36:52
pendulum as screen, 36:121
Pius XI, letter of, 36:95
as quackery, 36:137
tracing of missing persons; test, 36:52-55
uncertainty of results, 36:131
RADIOACTIVE ISOTOPES (see RADIOISOTOPES)
RADIOISOTOPES
biological application, 32:22
RAHNER, KARL, S.J., 1904-
on local religious conditions, 6:60
RAIMONDO MARTINI, O.P., 1220 (ca.) -1286
apologetic work, 107:45-46
mentioned, 63:39
RALLIEMENT
church and state in France, 81:94n
RAM MOHUN ROY (see RAMAMCHANA RAYA)
RAMAMCHANA RAYA, 1774-1833
Hindu sage, 144:123
RAMANUJA, 1017-1137
Hindu leader, 144:98
RA'S SHAMRA
cuneiform tablets, 141:74
tombs, 141:77
RASHI (see SOLOMON BEN ISAAC (called Rashi))
RATIONALISM
(see also POSITIVISM)
apologetics and, 107:73
liberal Protestantism, 137:73
propagandists of (18th century), 81:86
Protestantism, 136:95
self-supporting without faith, 2:92
of Spinoza, 63:50-51

RE (god)
Egyptian religion, 141:20
hypostases of, 141:32
REALITY
consciousness of, 15:90
Hindu philosophy, 144:54-55
ideas and, 23:30
illusion in Eastern religions, 6:101
knowledge of, 23:31
pantheism, rejection of, 15:94
separation in orders of, 15:72-74
synthesis, 2:45
REASON
discovery of absolute reason, 15:116
faith and mystery, 6:132
genius and practical reason, 46:57
Kant on limitation of, 15:34
laws of chance and, 15:77
primitive and civilized principles, 29:37
scope, 2:78
transcending sensible experience, 15:34, 35-36
world's beginning (Kant), 15:53-54
REASONING
(see *also* ANALOGY; DEMONSTRATION)
abstract to concrete, 2:69
deduction and demonstration, 2:67-68
*ex post facto* verification, 2:80
intuition and God's existence, 15:15
major operation in theology, 2:64
moral arguments and, 15:19
the oriental mind, 141:90
proof, essence of, 15:9
*reductio*, 2:72-75
techniques, 2:50
theological, 2:43, 49-78
RECOLLECTION
spirit of the saints, 46:62
RECOLLECTION (PSYCHOLOGY)
distortions or falsifications, 36:59-60
RED SEA
crossing of, as miracle, 60:64
REDEMPTION
(see *also* ATONEMENT; CO-REDEMPTION; SALVATION)
the Assumption and, 44:80
Christ's death and resurrection, 70:102-107
death of Christ (Paul), 70:104-105
defeat of Satan, 21:34
dispossession of Satan, 21:45
divinity of Christ essential in, 17:61
emphasis in theology, 2:106
God rather than man the center of, 17:50-52
grace and, 23:144
history of doctrines
Augustine, 39:108-110
purpose of the Incarnation, 39:108
the Immaculate Conception and, 44:28
Incarnation, purpose of, 44:21
Mary's mediation, 44:97
Mass as continuation of, 110:139
negative aspect, 108:65-66
offering of love, 70:105
ransom, 20:56-57
re-creation of man, 17:143
salvation by the cross, 23:141-144
Satan and Christ, 21:45
share in, by suffering, 20:58
universal nature of, 110:77
universality, 88:20-22
victorious death of Christ, 110:96
vocation of the redeemed (St. Paul), 17:49-50
REDUCTIO: reasoning, 2:72-75
REFLECTION (see THOUGHT)
REFORM IN THE CHURCH
Pius X, reforms of, 81:96-97
history
the Protestant Reformation and, 81:80
history, 16th century
the Catholic reform, 137:54-55
Council of the Lateran, 81:81
movements *circa* 1517, 81:80-81
mistakes to be avoided, 136:72
saints and Providence, 46:104
REFORMATION
(see *also* ANABAPTISTS; CALVINISM; PROTESTANTISM)
antithesis of catholicity, 88:66
authority, role in, 81:78
a calamity, 136:71
Catholics and the Bible, 60:10-11
causes, 136:72
causes: corruption and the papacy, 81:77
causes, secondary, 81:79
the Church as idolatrous, 137:22
civil state a factor in, 81:79
contradictions, 137:27
Eastern schism compared with, 81:76-77
in England, 137:17
in France, 136:83
Luther, Church, and pope, 137:10
Mariology, 137:53
moral condition of the papacy, 81:70
revolutionary enterprise, 39:115
saving the Church, 137:25
symptoms of break-up of Christendom, 60:10-11
theological works, 137:23
theology, 137:13
three reforms, 16th century, 137:56
unity sacrificed, 137:55
various countries, 137:11
REINCARNATION
Hinduism, 144:63
Karma, 144:74-76
RELATION
application to the Trinity, 17:133-134
definition, 17:134

RELICS
in altars, 46:100
authenticity, criterion for, 46:86
Calvin on, 137:21
canon law
modern discipline, 46:100
reasons for reverence, 46:97
of Saint Petronilla, 81:60n
theft of; history, 46:99
"translating" bodies of martyrs, 46:98
RELIGION
(see *also* AGNOSTICISM; DOGMATIC THEOLOGY; GOD; MYSTERIES, RELIGIOUS; NATURAL THEOLOGY; PANTHEISM; RELIGIONS; REVELATION; SACRIFICE; SUPERNATURAL; SUPERSTITION; THEOLOGY)
development in O. T. history, 60:70
"engagement," 2:12
enlarging the mind, 21:12
evidences in all civilizations, 6:61
human limitations and, 23:47
instinct for God, 15:116
knowledge of God; the Covenant, 65:34-35
loving service, 16:8-9
magic compared with, 21:94
man's relation to (Marcel), 6:67
modern period
Mary and our times, 44:126-139
open to God, 65:59
personal relationship, 60:114
phenomena of the natural order and, 36:73
philosophy
(see *also* DIALECTICAL MATERIALISM)
primitive
(see *also* MANA, SERPENT-WORSHIP)
Asia, Western, 141:63
mytho-poetic age, 29:11
myths, development of, 15:25
origin of man, theories of, 29:16-19
private property and, 60:76
reaching God; the psalms, 65:63
seeking God "with groans," 15:119
social aspects
bond of brotherhood, 6:88
individual and social, 60:70
social substitution, 16:8
spiritual instinct, 16:12
virtue
(see *also* WORSHIP)
creature who glorifies God, 32:75-76
"crisis of God," 15:124
infused, 16:25
justice, 16:24
politeness, 16:25
self-satisfaction and, 6:26
RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY (see PHILOSOPHY AND RELIGION)
RELIGION AND SCIENCE (see SCIENCE AND RELIGION)
RELIGION AND TECHNOLOGY (see TECHNOLOGY AND RELIGION)
RELIGION OF HUMANITY (see POSITIVISM)
RELIGIONS
(see *also* BRAHMANISM; BUDDHISM; CHRISTIANITY; CHRISTIANITY AND OTHER RELIGIONS; GNOSTICISM; GODS; HINDUISM; MOHAMMEDANISM; MYTHOLOGY; PAGANISM; PROTESTANTISM)
(see *also subhead* "religion" *under names of countries*)
ancient religions dead; science, 6:69
Asianic religions; characteristics, 141:66
bibliography, 141:165
categories of, 6:100
Christ compared with other founders, 6:30
Christian penetration, 88:91
Eastern spirituality, 6:100-101
history in, 6:98
multiplicity of keys, 6:99
multiplicity related to doubt, 6:96-104
Sumero-Babylonian development, 141:113-114
the crucifixion, 16:138-142
mercy, 16:62-63
RELIGIOUS ATTITUDES
modern man, 60:117
"new" religion, 16:9
self-satisfaction, 23:102
sense of God's transcendence, 6:41
"we live very well without God," 6:63
RELIGIOUS BELIEF (see BELIEF AND DOUBT)
RELIGIOUS CONDITIONS
lost spiritual meaning of the creed, 17:93
RELIGIOUS DENOMINATIONS (see RELIGIONS)
RELIGIOUS EDUCATION
(see *also* CATECHETICS; MORAL EDUCATION)
RELIGIOUS EXPERIENCE (see EXPERIENCE (RELIGION))
RELIGIOUS FAITH (see FAITH)
RELIGIOUS LIFE
(see *also* MONASTICISM)
family ties, 59:48
perfection, 59:59
possessions as obstacle, 59:60
prayer and (Augustine), 39:86
renunciation of possessions, 59:59-60
RELIGIOUS LITERATURE (see LITERATURE, RELIGIOUS)
RELIGIOUS MYSTERIES (see MYSTERIES, RELIGIOUS)

RELIGIOUS ORDERS
(see also MONASTICISM; RELIGIOUS LIFE)
(see also names of individual orders, e.g., BENEDICTINES; JESUITS, etc.)
founders as saints, 46:120-121
history, 16th century
new orders at time of Reformation, 81:81
influence of, on faith, 6:90
papal magisterium, 81:118
Rome as center of, 81:125
RELIGIOUS PRACTICE
(see also CHRISTIAN LIFE)
false idols, 6:54
feeble Christians, 46:54
RELIGIOUS PSYCHOLOGY (see PSYCHOLOGY, RELIGIOUS)
RELIGIOUS SOCIOLOGY (see SOCIOLOGY, RELIGIOUS)
RELIGIOUS THOUGHT
(see also HUMANISM)
ancient Iran and Greece, 141:151-153
biblical man (O. T.), 65:102-109
conversion to nothingness, 15:122-123
creator and creature, gulf between, 6:99
early church
John Chrysostom on God, 39:118
spiritual writers, mystics, ascetics, 39:7-124
East and West, 6:102
Emmanuel's *Babel*, 17:155
fable: blind men touching elephant, 6:103
Gide on creatures and God, 6:54
Greco-Roman religion (Augustine), 39:41
gripped by the idea of God, 15:125-126
imagination necessary in, 15:24-25
middle ages
vocabulary, 41:10
modern period
ancient Greeks compared with, 17:53
the modernist, 136:132-133
moralism (17th century), 41:121
16th-17th centuries, 41:9-143
17th and 18th centuries compared, 6:62
Thomas Aquinas and foundation of, 6:62
realities elude pure logic (Loisy), 63:64
20th century
evolution of humanity and, 6:67-68
faith in man and in humanity, 6:101-102
miracles, dislike of, 6:134
positivist attitude, 6:66
pragmatism in, 6:97
progress vs religion, 6:62
satanism, 21:115
scientific mentality; atheism, 6:65
understanding Mary, 44:14
REMORSE
suffering, 20:101
RENAISSANCE
Christian humanism, 41:21
moral conditions; the papacy, 81:70
Platonic influence in the, 29:51
RENAN, ERNEST, 1823-1892
on biblical criticism; errors, 63:15-16
biblical inspiration and, 60:41
Christianity, origins of, 63:58
faith, loss of, 63:57
on fools, 6:41
influence of, 63:61
Israel, history of, 63:58-59
on knowledge of the past, 63:68
life of Christ, 63:57-58; 81:90
mentioned, 29:90; 60:46, 84
style of, 63:59
thought of, 136:127
on Voltaire as critic, 63:55
RENUNCIATION
purifying faith, 137:21
REPARATION (see SATISFACTION)
REPENTANCE
angels and, 21:18
benefit of evil, 20:101
a "new heart," 65:37
REPROBATION (or Damnation)
God as cause, 23:126
man as cause, 23:127
REPRODUCTION
asexual, 32:70-71
biological property, 30:26
interfertility, 30:90
RESPONSES (LITURGY)
(see also ACCLAMATIONS (LITURGY))
RESPONSIBILITY
absenteeism of Christians, 6:116
adulthood, sign of, 6:115
man and sin, 20:89
RESURRECTION OF CHRIST (see JESUS CHRIST: resurrection)
RESURRECTION OF THE BODY
apologetics (Paul), 70:72
Christ and, 70:72
Christ's resurrection and, 6:81
crowning glory, 70:71-76
ending of the creed; the Church, 17:94
gesture: touching the forehead, 110:60
happiness, 44:90n
Judaism, 65:96-97
in the liturgy, 32:80-81
Machabees, book of, 20:45
martyrs (Old Testament), 65:96
Old Testament, 65:95
Pius XII on, 32:80
pledge, 108:67
revelation, gradual, 20:43-45
Wisdom, Book of, 20:46
REUNION MOVEMENT
Benedict XV on, 136:141
Eastern churches
modern advances (Congar), 81:76
Lambeth quadrilateral, 137:104

REUSS, EDUARD WILHEIM EUGEN, 1804-1891
mentioned, 63:59
REVELATION
(see *also* DEPOSIT OF FAITH)
basic apologetics, 107:17
closed with Jesus Christ, 107:18
continual gift of the Spirit, 6:124
the Father revealed throught the Son, 17:140
gift of God, 6:122-124
God in the Bible, 60:7
God speaks by actions, facts, events, 6:18-19
gradual advance, 65:78
historical reality; apologetics, 107:54-55
"light," 20:62
mystery of God unveiled, 6:123
Old Testament as a preparation, 6:26
papal infallibility and, 81:115
periods of; the Church, 6:92
progressive "epiphany" of God, 6:40
resurrection the completion of, 6:82
stages: Abraham to Jesus Christ, 6:20-27
truths beyond human nature, 23:49
REVERENCE
reading the Bible, 60:110
REVIVALS
the American colonies, 137:64-66
eccentricities, 137:66
history of Protestantism, 137:56-67
mass conversions, 136:97
South (U. S.), 137:114
the Spirit, 137:63
RHINE, JOSEPH BANKS, 1895-
history of parapsychology, 36:30-31, 33
on parapsychology and religion, 36:77-78
on psychokinesis, 36:104
religious thought of, 36:78-79n
on telepathy, 36:115
RHYTHM
physiological psychology, 32:47-50
RHYTHM (SEX)
the infertile period, 54:69n
morality and medicine, 32:91-92
morality of use, 54:71
Pius XII on, 54:72
RIB (IN THE BIBLE)
as symbol, 29:99
RIBOT, THEODULE ARMAND, 1839-1916
Richet and, 36:25
RICH, E. C.
on the Assumption, 44:81-82
RICH, The
Christ's teaching, 59:21-31
contradictions, 59:38
Fathers of the Church, 59:44-45
in the Gospels, 59:29
heaven and, 59:26
love of neighbor, 59:118
parables of Christ, 59:30
Paul's teaching, 59:37
retaining possessions, 59:49
spirit of poverty, 59:47-50
RICH YOUNG MAN (parable)
Christ's teaching, 59:23-28
RICHARD OF ST. VICTOR, *d.* 1173
on reason and faith, 2:36-37
RICHELIEU (Cardinal) 1585-1642
anti-mysticism, 41:117
Saint-Cyran and, 41:92, 93
RICHEOME, LOUIS, 1544-1625
humanism, 41:79
RICHES (see WEALTH)
RICHET, CHARLES ROBERT, 1850-1935
agnosticism of, 36:76-77
on automatism, 36:126
on ESP, 36:117
history of parapsychology, 36:20-26, 39
on magnetic "current," 36:110
mentioned, 36:66, 70, 105
on radiesthesia, 36:121
RIGHTEOUSNESS (see SELF-RIGHTEOUSNESS)
RIGOLEUC, JEAN, 1595-1638
mysticism, 41:107
RIGVEDA (see VEDAS)
RITES, CONGREGATION OF (see CONGREGATION OF RITES)
RITES AND CEREMONIES
(see *also* ASPERGES; FUNERAL RITES AND CEREMONIES; KISS OF PEACE; PROCESSIONS)
external actions, 108:24
external details, 16:57
formulas; scriptural readings, 108:24-25
Hindu sacrifices, 144:114-118
Hittite religion, 141:69
outward acts, 16:44
outward expression of devotion, 108:17
supernatural realities, 23:148
RITES AND USES
catholicity of the Church, 88:72-73
RIVAIL, HIPPOLYTE LEON DENIZARD (Allan Kardec, *pseud.*), 1803-1869
mentioned, 36:24
RIVIERE, JACQUES, 1886-1925
faith and understanding, 6:72
RIVIERE, JEAN, 1878-1946
on the redemption, 21:44-45
ROBERT BELLARMINE, SAINT, 1542-1641
mysticism, 41:55
RODRIGUEZ, ALFONSO, 1538-1616
mysticism, 41:35
ROMAN EMPERORS
Arianism, 136:27
title of "Lord," 17:57
ROMAN MARTYROLOGY (see MARTYROLOGY, THE ROMAN)
ROMAN MISSAL (see *under* MISSAL)

ROMAN PHILOSOPHY (see PHILOSOPHY: ancient)
ROMAN PRIMACY (see POPES: primacy)
ROMAN QUESTION
Pius XI and, 81:102
ROMANS, EPISTLE TO THE
Holy Spirit as theme, 39:10
introduction, 70:93
Petrine-Roman primacy and, 81:27-30
references
Rom 1.1-5—108:44
Rom 1.4—6:80; 17:61
Rom 1.18-23—70:95
Rom 1.19-20—17:54
Rom 1.19-20; 2.15-16—65:23
Rom 1.24-32—70:96
Rom 2.1-11—70:96
Rom 3.9—21:89
Rom 3.9-10—70:99
Rom 3.24-25—17:66
Rom 3.25—70:106
Rom 5.5—17:49, 50, 66, 146
Rom 5.12, 21—29:107
Rom 5.12-19—29:139
Rom 5.12-21—6:81; 29:137
Rom 6.3-11—70:112
Rom 6.4-11—46:20
Rom 7.14—21:45
Rom 7.14-25—21:56-57
Rom 8.3—17:49
Rom 8.9—17:63, 125
Rom 8.14-17—70:116
Rom 8.16—6:135
Rom 8.19-22—20:60
Rom 8.29—17:62, 130, 143
Rom 8.31-39—70:118
Rom 9.5—17:48, 57, 60
Rom 9.20—29:122
Rom 10.4—60:70
Rom 10.9—6.75; 17:58, 90, 93
Rom 10.17—6:87
Rom 11.36—110:111
Rom 12.3—53:109
Rom 15.4—60:106
Rom 15.19-22—81:28
Rom 16.17—81:29
salvation through Christ, 70:91-120
Trinitarian theology, 17:65
ROME
antiquities
"lord," the word, 17:56
Augustine's *City of God*, 39:40-41
"Babylon" as name for, 81:30
barbarian invasions (5th century), 81:57
Peter and the Church in, 81:27-34
primacy in the early Church, 81:45-46
*Romanità*, 88:107
the universal Church and the empire, 81:72
ROME (city)
pilgrims in, 81:106
religious houses; center, 81:125
Saint Mary Major (church), 110:85
RONCALLI, ANGELO GIUSEPPE (see JOHN XXIII, POPE, 1881-)
ROSTAND, JEAN, 1894-
on belief and doubt, 6:12
mentioned, 6:66
ROSWEYDE, HERIBERT, S. J., 1569-1629
Bollandists and, 46:115
ROUGEMONT, DENIS DE, 1906-
mentioned, 21:118
ROUSSEAU, JEAN JACQUES, 1712-1778
mentioned, 81:85
thought of, 136:125
ROYER, CLEMENCE
mentioned, 29:129
RUCHERAT, JOHN, *d.* 1481
Scripture and the Church, 137:24n
RULE OF FAITH
medieval theology, 137:24
modern attitude, 2:8
tradition of the Church, 6:132
RUPERT DE TUY (12th century)
on the feast of the Trinity, 17:97
RUSSIA
political use of the Church, 88:82
prayers after Mass for, 110:133
religion
regime as substitute, 15:24
RUTH, BOOK OF
Claudel and, 60:81
wisdom literature, 63:105
RUYSBROECK, JOHN, *Bl.*, 1293-1381
influence, 41:14
differences and likenesses, 46:105
different ways, 2:14
example and influence, 46:102
faith of the, 46:53-54
founders of religious orders, 46:120-121
genius of the, 46:57-58
God's presence in lives of, 46:68
health and holiness, 46:65-67
heroism, 46:58-59
heroism outside the Church and, 46:67-68
Hindu mystics and, 46:68-70
Holy Spirit working in, 46:102
imperfection, awareness of, 6:34
intercession for us, 46:107-108
invocation (see SAINTS: cultus)
Jesus Christ, aspects of, 46:104-106
levitations, 36:105
listed in the *Nobis quoque*, 110:108
literary publicity, 46:118-120
love of God, 44:102; 46:56-57
mark of the true Church, 107:94
miracles, 46:63-65
mortification essential, 46:60-61
needs of the Church and, 46:103
personal devil and, 21:65
pillar (see PILLAR SAINTS)

the poor and, 59:52
positions of leadership, advantages of, 46:121
prayer and, 46:61-62
spirit of the, 46:53-70
sturdiness of mind, 46:67
suffering honored, 20:113
unknown saints, 46:118
whole-hearted dedication, 46:55
witnesses, 46:101-102
work continued after death, 46:101
SAADIAH BEN JOSEPH, *Gaon*, 892?-942
mentioned, 63:32
SABBATH
(see *also* SUNDAY)
day of rest; the creation, 29:108
day set apart by God, 46:11
Passover, 16:35n
SABELLIANISM
anti-Trinitarian heresy, 136:17
Basil the Great and, 39:48
definition, 39:33
modalism; Tertullian, 39:45-46
primacy of Rome and, 81:48
teachings on the Trinity, 17:99
unitarian system; Sabellius, 17:99-100
SACERDOS (the word)
meaning: bishop, 81:48
SACRAMENTALS
*ex opere operantis*, 108:26
SACRAMENTARIES
(see *also* GELASIAN SACRAMENTARY; GREGORIAN SACRAMENTARY; LEONINE SACRAMENTARY)
early liturgical book, 110:18
SACRAMENTS
(see *also* BAPTISM; EUCHARIST; MARRIAGE; ORDINATION; PENANCE)
appreciation
life animated by Christ, 6:116
character (see CHARACTER (sacraments))
effect what they signify, 23:149
efficacy
Holy Spirit at work, 6:124
incorporation with the risen Christ, 6:84
Mary's role, 44:75
personal encounter with Christ, 6:72
place in the visible Church, 23:151
history of doctrines
Protestantism, 137:32-43
liturgy and the Holy Spirit, 108:88-89
material signs in, 32:78
minister
the priest as cooperator, 53:44
priests dependent on bishops, 53:43
state of grace; Donatism, 136:32-33
Protestant interpretation
Calvinist theology, 137:39-40
*ex opere operato*, 137:33
number of sacraments, 137:34-35
purpose, 108:100
reception means self-offering, 6:46
sacred rites, 108:25-26
sign, 2:84; 23:148-149
theological reasoning, 2:60
trinitarian formulas, 17:89
SACRED BOOKS
primitive times; Bible unique, 29:15-16
SACRED HEART OF JESUS
cultus of Christ's humanity, 39:108
John Eudes, 41:98-99
perfect charity, 23:140
SACRED HEART OF MARY
(see IMMACULATE HEART OF MARY)
SACRED MEALS
paganism and Christianity, 70:77
SACRED PLACES
Benares, India, 144:120
consecrated to God, 16:133
God as source of holiness, 46:12
Holy of Holies (O. T.), 46:11
India, 144:119
Moses and the burning bush, 46:11
punishment for profanation (O. T.), 46:11
SACRED SCRIPTURE (see BIBLE)
SACRED THINGS
O. T. reverence for, 46:11-12
set apart from the profane world, 46:13
SACRIFICE(S)
(see *also* ATONEMENT)
Christian worship superior, 53:111
Christ's New Law, 108:14
hands laid on head of victim, 110:88
Hindu religion, 144:16, 114-118
intention, 16:24
Iranian religion, 141:123-124
obedience, 16:25
Old Testament
Abel, 16:15-17
Christ as source of value, 16:51
the crucifixion and, 16:52
Elias, 16:37-46
great acts of worship, 16:12-13
Isaac, 16:20-29
Noah, 16:18-20
omnipotence of God, 16:102
the Pasch, 16:29-37
purpose, 16:38
religious legalism, 16:38
revelation of God's mystery, 16:72
various offerings, 16:37
participation; the offertory, 110:72-73
Phoenician religion, 141:79
ritual in ancient Egypt, 141:40
spiritualization of idea of, 53:107
SACRIFICE, HUMAN
Isaac and Abraham, 60:56
Phoenician religion, 141:81
SACRISTANS
function of porters, 53:82

SADDUCEES
Jewish sect, 70:16
SADE, DONATIEN ALPHONSE FRANCOIS DE, 1740-1814
satanism, 21:97-98
SAINT (the word)
modern restriction in use of, 46:25
usage; history, 46:91
SAINT CYRAN, Abbé de (see DUVERGIER DE HAURANNE, JEAN)
SAINT EXUPERY, ANTOINE DE, 1900-1944
mentioned, 17:154
on solidarity, 17:151-152
SAINT JEROME (Benedictine Abbey)
revision of the Vulgate, 60:25
translation of the Scripture, 60:12
SAINT-JURE, JEAN BAPTISTE, 1588-1657
mysticism, 41:106
SAINTS
(see *also* ALL SAINTS' DAY; APOSTLES; CONFESSORS; DOCTORS OF THE CHURCH; HAGIOGRAPHY; HERMITS; LEGENDS; MARTYROLOGIES; MARTYRS; PATRON SAINTS; PILLAR SAINTS; RELICS)
(see *also individual saints, e. g.,* PAUL, SAINT; THOMAS AQUINAS, SAINT, *etc.*)
apologetic value, 107:47
beggars, 59:57
belief in lives of, 46:54
Bergson on; forward movement in man, 6:58
biblical teaching
Paul's use of the word, 46:9
biography
bibliography, 46:123-124
Butler's *Lives of the Saints*, 46:117
*Les Petits Bollandistes*, 46:116
reading the lives of the saints, 46:109
theory (see HAGIOGRAPHY)
truth about saints, 46:112
unknown saints, 46:112-113
well-known saints, 46:113-114
canonization (see CANONIZATION)
Church, image of the, 23:148
the church year, 108:113
cultus
adaptability of the Church, 88:85
bishops' approval needed, 46:85-86
*Communicantes* prayer, 110:85
history: ascetics and bishops, 46:81-82
intercession in the canon, 110:86
origin and development, 46:73-83
definition, 46:84
difference in degree from other Christians, 46:26
SAINTS, COMMUNION OF (see COMMUNION OF SAINTS)
SAISSET, BERNARD (Bp of Pamiers)
mentioned, 81:65
SALT, chemical analysis, 32:12
SALT (RELIGIOUS USE)
catechumens, early church, 21:68-69
SALVATION
(see *also* JUSTIFICATION; REDEMPTION)
adherence to Christ, 108:110
of atheists, 23:155
baptism and, 70:113
biblical teaching
faith and, 17:58
the Father as the source (St. John), 17:68
God the Father (St. Paul), 17:49-50
Trinity and (St. Paul), 17:65-66
universal plan, 88:20
"closed" soul; sin against the Spirit, 6:108
end of human destiny, 88:55
faith and love essential, 107:10
faith and the Church, 6:105-109
faith as necessary for, 6:128
general, 88:55
glorification of the Father, 17:69
God the author of, 23:116-128
grace and free will, 23:128
hope for, 65:64; 70:42
initiative from God, 23:119
institutional mediations, 88:53
juridical title to, 23:143
Manichean theory, 20:20
Mass and the mystery of, 110:137
mission of Christ, 107:8
missions of the Son and the Spirit, 17:132
Mosaic law and, 70:91-92
natural merit, 23:104
necessity of the Church, 6:106-108
pagans, 88:52
possible to all, 23:126
revelation and the Church, 107:91
the righteous of the Old Testament, 23:154
Trinity and, 6:124
the Trinity and (Irenaeus), 17:88
universal means: the Church, 88:50ff
visible membership in the Church, 6:108
willed for all men, 6:50
SALVATION ARMY, 136:99
SALVATION OUTSIDE THE CHURCH
analogy, 6:107
difficulties in the statement, 6:95
grace and non-Christians, 23:152-153
"invisible" membership in the Church, 6:107
meaning, 88:51
non-Christians, 88:51

SAMMAEL (see DEVIL-WORSHIP)
SAMUEL (JUDGE AND PROPHET)
kingship in Israel and, 60:77
SANCTA
history of the Mass, 110:116-120
SANCTIFICATION
biblical reference (St. Paul), 17:63
"in Christ"; in the Spirit, 17:63
elimination of selfishness, 46:18
God's work in us, 23:123
human efforts alone, 46:70
Irenaeus on the deification of Christians, 17:88
liturgy, 108:33
liturgy and the Holy Spirit, 108:27
mission of the Church, 46:24
Satan and God's justice, 21:75
SANCTIFYING GRACE (see GRACE, HABITUAL)
SANCTITY (see HOLINESS)
SANCTUS
chants for the, 110:81
history of use of, 110:81
words of the, 110:80
SANDAEUS, MAXIMILIAN, S. J.
mysticism, 41:140
SANDAGE, ALLAN A.
on cosmogony, 29:125
SAOSHYANT
end of the world (Zoroastrianism), 141:145-146
the Messiah and, 141:154
SARA (SARAH, SARAI, WIFE OF ABRAHAM)
birth of Isaac, 17:33; 60:74
SARTRE, JEAN PAUL, 1905-
atheist, 15:33
on creation, 15:101-102
logical atheist, 6:61
mentioned, 15:93, 123; 17:148
on the ontological argument, 15:43-45
on pluralism, 15:73
SATAN (see DEVIL)
SATANAEL (see DEVIL-WORSHIP)
SATANISM
"astral light," 21:97
"black mass," 21:97-98
church history related to, 21:87
dualist sects, 21:92
end of the world and, 21:88
kingdom of God and, 21:89
in literature, 21:117
meaning of, 21:87
in modern times, 21:97
Pope Gregory IX on, 21:93
three forms of, 21:115
world dominion by Satan, 21:87-90
world history and, 21:89
worldly wisdom, 21:88
SATISFACTION
(see *also* ATONEMENT)
expiatory sacrifice, 20:104
merit *de congruo*, 20:108
reparation: benefit of evil, 20:104-109
SAUL, KING OF ISRAEL
history of Israel, 60:77
SAVING
a right, 59:116
SAVONAROLA, GIROLAMO
apologist, 107:47
SCANDAL
brotherly love (Paul), 70:86
conversions, obstacle to, 6:111
SCAPEGOAT
mentioned, 21:78
SCARAMELLI, GIOVANNI BATTISTA, S. J., 1687-1752
mentioned, 41:140
SCEPTICISM (see SKEPTICISM)
SCHAEFFER, HANS
mentioned, 36:122
SCHEFFLER, JOHANN, 1624-1677
mysticism, 41:141
SCHENUTE (see SHENUTI, ANBA, SAINT, *d.* 451?)
SCHISM
Acacian, 484-519, 136:48-49
Eastern and Western Church
causes (Congar), 81:72-73
patriarchs and the state, 81:73
political origins, 81:71
Providence and, 81:75
reunion possibilities (1274 and 1439), 81:75
rise and development, 88:74
justification; the Reform, 137:54
Orthodox and Protestant compared, 81:75
Photian
summary, 81:73-74
SCHLEIRMACHER, FREDERICK, 1768-1834
liberal Protestantism, 137:70-71
religious experience, 137:80
SCHOLARS
catholicity of the Church, 88:119
SCHOLASTICISM
Luther and, 136:74
Maimonides' influence on, 63:34
methodology, 2:96
"subtlety," 2:61
technical language, 2:54
SCHRENCK VON NOTZING, ALBERT PHILIBERT FRANZ, *freiherr* VON, 1862-
mentioned, 36:70
SCIENCE
(see *also* ASTRONOMY; BIOLOGY; PALEONTOLOGY)
biblical relations

SCIENCE contd
(see *also* CREATION)
error: reading Bible as scientific book, 29:94
knowledge, instruction compared, 60:106
liberal Protestantism, 137:75-76
Catholic Church
studies in the paranormal, 36:96-97
discovery of causes, 15:55
empirical knowledge, 2:10
evolution and the natural sciences, 30:108
hypothesis in, 30:13
metaphysical foundation, 30:110-112
metaphysics and, 15:81
methodology of, 29:66
mythology and, 29:66
object of, 15:82
proximate causes as object, 29:66
reason and experiment, 2:11
subjectivity in, 30:12
theories, 30:10
sources, 30:12-14
subjective overvaluation, 30:14
SCIENCE AND RELIGION
(see *also* BIBLE AND SCIENCE; EVOLUTION; GALILEI, GALILEO)
ancient religions cannot survive, 6:69
Barth and, 137:86
certitude, degree of, 2:21
de Broglie's apologetics, 107:100
delimitations of proper fields, 36:73-74
different planes, 29:124
evolution as attack on religion, 29:129
existence of God; demonstration, 15:79-82
faith and science, 6:11-14
liberal Protestantism; the Bible, 137:75-76
magic in modern times, 6:64
modern vs biblical man, 60:117
modes of knowledge, 2:12
polygenism; *Humani generis*, 29:139
the scientist and supernatural phenomena, 36:98
Teilhard de Chardin's apologetics, 107:113-114
theology and astronomy, 29:124-128
SCIENTISM
Marxism and religion, 6:11
SCIENTISTS
mind; personality, 30:109
subjectivity, 30:110
SCRIBES, THE
function, 65:39
SCRIPT (see WRITING)
SCRIPTURE (see BIBLE)
SCRUPLES
suffering, 20:115
SCRUTINIES (see CATECHUMENATE)
SCUPOLI, LORENZO, 1530-1618
mysticism, 41:53
SEA (see OCEAN)
SECOND COMING OF CHRIST
*apantesis*, 70:45
the Assumption and, 44:93
Christmas and Advent liturgy, 108:42-43
closeness (Paul), 70:50-51
epiphany, the word, 70:45
Holy Spirit prepares us, 108:43-45
*parousia*, 70:44-45
Paul's teaching on, 17:59
writings in apostolic times, 39:31
SECOND SIGHT
(see *also* TRANCE)
paranormal cognition, 36:118
SECRET (LITURGY)
English Texts of thirteen prayers, 110:70-72
*oratio super oblata;* word origen, 110:69
prayer over the offerings, 110:62-63
SECRET SOCIETIES
satanism and, 21:97
SECTS
the principal sects, 136:92-93
SECULARISM
(see *also* MATERIALISM; SPIRITUALITY)
SECURITY (psychology)
family affection, 54:98
SEGALEN, VICTOR, poet, 88:94-95
SEGUENOT, CLAUDE, 1596-1676
mysticism, 41:95
SELF
Hindu philosophy, 144:55-56
SELF-DENIAL (see MORTIFICATION)
SELFISHNESS
distribution of wealth, 59:69
use of possessions, 59:8
SELF-KNOWLEDGE
human nature; practical affairs, 32:63-64
saints and sages compared, 46:68
SELF LOVE
moral evil, 20:92
principle of human acts, 41:121
SELF-RIGHTEOUSNESS
sinfulness of, 46:18
SEMANG RACE
cosmogonical ideas of, 29:17
SEMI-ARIANISM
Athanasius and the councils, 136:22-24
"consubstantial" quarrel, 136:25
councils against, 136:26
Homoiousians, 136:24
varieties, 136:24-27
SEMINARIES
history
Vincent de Paul and, 46:51
SEMI-PELAGIANISM
grace and salvation, 23:120
history of doctrines, 23:22

monastic history and, 39:87
principles; refutation, 136:37-39
SEMITES
Babylonian dynasty, 141:82
civilization, 141:88, 89
Sumer, control of, 141:88
Sumerians and, 141:63
SEMITIC LANGUAGES
stylistic tricks, 60:50
SENECA, LUCIUS ANNAEUS
freedom and, 29:57
SENSES AND SENSATION
death and, 16:83
intellectual experience, 23:29
inclinations for the good, 23:33
knowledge, 23:27
requirements for, 30:127
temptation and sensuality, 21:39
Yoga and, 46:69
SENSES OF SCRIPTURE (see BIBLE: hermeneutics)
SENSUALITY
spirit and the flesh, 54:10-11
SEPTUAGESIMA
church year, 108:50-51
SEPTUAGINT (see OLD TESTAMENT: Greek)
SEPULCHRAL MONUMENTS
(see *also* PYRAMIDS; TOMBS)
SEQUENCE(S)
five retained in Roman Missal, 110:55
historical notes, 110:54-55
mystery plays and, 110:55
SERAPION, SAINT (Bp of Thmuis)
catechetics, 39:58
SERGIUS, Patriarch of Constantinople
Monothelitism, 136:51-52
SERMON ON THE MOUNT
(see *also* BEATITUDES)
charter of Christian life, 23:71
code of renunciation, 59:23
mentioned, 39:10
SERMONS
(see *also* PREACHING)
biblical accommodation in, 60:101
Calvinism, 137:42
early Church; part of the liturgy, 110:58
modern dislike of, 110:59
prayers at time of, 110:59
SERPENT-WORSHIP
mentioned, 21:91
SERTILLANGES, ANTONIN GILBERT, O.P., 1863-1948
the ontological argument, 15:47
on order in the universe, 15:50
on the soul, 32:70
SERVADIO, EMILIO
on the uncertainty of ESP, 36:132
SERVANT OF JEHOVAH
biblical criticism and, 63:99
eschatology, 65:95
resurrection, 65:96
SEVEN (numeral)
completeness implied by, 39:14
septenarium in the Apocalypse, 39:14
SEVEN DEADLY SINS (see CAPITAL SINS)
SEVEN GIFTS OF THE HOLY SPIRIT (see GIFTS OF THE HOLY SPIRIT)
SEVEN Machabees (see MACHABEES)
SEVERIANUS (*Bp of Gabala*) *d. ca.* 408
on episcopacy, 53:34-35
SEVERUS, Patriarch of Antioch, *d. ca.* 536
on priesthood, 53:11
SEVERUS, SULPICIUS (see SULPICIUS SEVERUS)
SEX
acceptance of consequences (Pius XII), 54:65-66
body and soul, 54:25
cause and determination
radiesthesia and, 36:52
consummation: the child, 32:73
the "creative wish," 54:91
desire of the flesh, 54:83-84
despising the flesh, 54:81
"Don Juans," 54:83
flesh and spirit, 54:84
human and physical act, 54:82
human instinct, 54:85-86
man and animal; spiritual element, 32:72
Manicheism, 20:21
materialism, 54:23
natural purpose, 54:76
nature and the Church, 54:89
Paul's teaching, 70:68
psycho-analysis; meaning, 54:24
psychology, 54:85
puritanism, 54:90
sacrifice and salvation, 54:24n
Thomistic teaching, 54:37
voluntary renunciation of, 32:73
SEX (BIOLOGY)
animal instinct, 32:71-72
SEX ETHICS
Pius XII on, 54:70-71
SEX INSTRUCTION
the whole matter, 54:90
SEX RELATIONS
biblical expression: "knew," 6:143
SHAKESPEARE, WILLIAM, 1564-1616
mentioned, 15:18
SHAMANISM: Iranian religion, 141:160
SHEEN, FULTON J. (*Bp*)
on the Mother of God, 44:47-48
SHELLEY, PERCY BYSSHE, 1792-1822
satanism, 21:117
SHENUTI, ANBA, SAINT, *d.* 451?
mentioned, 39:83

SHEOL
dynamic character, 65:93
Hebrew concept, 65:92
SHEPHERD KINGS (see HYKSOS)
SHEPHERD OF HERMAS (see HERMAS)
SHKAND GUMANIK VICHAR
Pahlavi writings, 141:132
SHOR, JOSEPH BEKHOR
mentioned, 63:33
SHU: Egyptian religion, 141:20
SIBYLINE ORACLES
note, 65:89n
SICK, THE
rule of charity (Vincent de Paul), 46:50
SICK, SACRAMENT OF THE (see EXTREME UNCTION)
SICKNESS
demoniac possession and, 21:103n
sin and, 20:52
SIEGFRIED, ANDRE
on Protestantism, 81:78
SIGN(S)
God's relations with man, 6:72
symbol in Semitic languages, 60:50
SIGN OF THE CROSS (see CROSS, SIGN OF THE)
SILESIUS, ANGELUS (see SCHEFFLER, JOHANN)
SILVESTER I, SAINT, POPE, *d.* 335
cultus, 46:82
mentioned, 81:56
SIMEON, STYLITES, SAINT, *a.* 459
escape from the world, 46:81
motivation of, 46:69
pillar saint, 46:36-37
SIMON THE MAGICIAN
fame of, 17:82
SIMON MAGUS
first heresiarch, 81:53
the Spirit and, 108:80
SIMON, RICHARD, C. Or., 1638-1712
biblical criticism, value of, 63:47-48
critical history of the Old Testament, 63:46-47
on the Pentateuch, 63:84
SIMONS, MENNO, 1496-1561
the Mennonites, 137:57
SIMONY
Gregory VII and, 81:62, 63
SIMPLE LIFE
spirit of poverty, 59:74
SIMPSON, G. G.
on orthogenesis, 30:85
theory of evolution, 30:73
SIN
(see *also* GUILT; REPENTANCE; SATISFACTION; TEMPTATION; VICES)
Babylonian gods and, 141:101
biblical teaching
collective responsibility, 20:36
disloyalty, 20:30
flesh and the spirit, 70:101
man in state of (Paul), 70:94-102
mankind subjugated to, 21:89
positive and aggressive, 65:31
Romans (7.14-25), 21:56-57
roots in the flesh, 21:57
spiritual nature of, 46:16
suffering and moral evil, 20:29
words used by Paul, 70:99
work of the devil, 21:35
conversion from
theory of renewal (Saint-Cyran), 41:92
darkness vs light, 20:58
definition: turning from God, 20:70
devil the origin of, 20:119
disorder, intentional, 20:88
disorder; the crucifix, 20:107
effects (Paul), 70:100-101
forgiveness of (see FORGIVENESS OF SIN)
free act (Augustine), 20:69
God apparently absent, 16:122
holiness incompatible with, 46:17
holiness of God and, 16:135
humanistic satanism, 21:115-116
ignorance and, 23:37
king of the world, 70:101
life animated by Christ and, 6:115
making God of self, 21:26
Manichean theory, 20:20
mastery over, 53:117
modern attitude, 20:83
mortal
hell chosen, 23:99
soul deprived of God, 23:98
mystery, 23:141-142
offence against God's holiness, 46:18
origin: the angels, 23:132
physical evil and, 20:52
psychology; the Bible, 60:103
realization of, 6:115
refusal of love, 23:99
renunciation of, 23:145
reversal of adoption, 17:142
revolt against God, 16:63
rule, 20:74
"slavery" and the devil, 21:56
social effects, 70:67
spiritual order, destruction of, 15:109-110
struggle against "someone," 21:53
theology of St. Thomas, 20:76
venial
Adam and Eve; original justice, 21:24
charity and, 23:110
weakening of the faith, 20:33
wrongdoing compared with punishment, 20:74-75
SIN (moon god)
Sumerian deity, 141:92

SIN, ORIGINAL
(see *also* FALL OF MAN)
Adam and polygenism, 29:137
"Adam" as collective concept, 29:137-138
biblical teaching
mythical form of temptation story, 29:13-14
Rom 5-7, 39:10
transmission (Paul), 70:100
devil, reality of, 21:113
devil's power over man, 21:46
effects
deadly sins, 21:67
sanctification and effects of, 46:18
slavery the effect of, 21:46
still evident, 21:27-28
suffering a result of, 29:107
evil, problem of, 15:111
history of doctrines
Chrysostom and Augustine, 39:94
Pelagianism, 136:35
human nature affected by, 23:135-136
*Humani generis* on, 29:139
importance in Christian theology, 29:105
Mary's exemption, 44:27-32
nature against grace, 23:134
nature of, 29:108
punishment of Adam and Eve, 29:107
sin of the spirit, 21:27
SIN AGAINST THE HOLY SPIRIT
soul "closed" to faith, 6:108
SINETY, ROBERT DE, S.J.
on hysteria, 36:61
SINS, CAPITAL (see CAPITAL SINS)
SIRACH (see ECCLESIASTICUS)
SIRICIUS, SAINT, POPE, *d.* 399
on celibacy, 53:97-98
SIRMIUN, formulas of, 136:25
SIRMOND, ANTOINE, 1590-1643
humanism, 41:80
SISTERHOODS (see RELIGIOUS ORDERS OF WOMEN)
SIVAISM: Hindu sect, 144:101-103
SIWEK, PAUL, S.J., 1893-
book on Teresa Neumann, 36:64
SIXTH SENSE
development of, 36:127-128
SIXTUS II, SAINT, Pope, *d.* 258
the *Sanctus* and the Mass, 110:81
SIXTUS III, SAINT, POPE, *d.* 440
church of St. Mary Major, 110:85
SIXTUS V, POPE, *d.* 1590
mentioned, 81:82
SKEPTICISM
(see *also* AGNOSTICISM; TRUTH)
individual reason and, 15:23
SLAVERY
abolition, 59:110
Paul's teaching, 70:123n
SLEEP
subconscious activity during, 36:57
SMEDT, CHARLES DE, S.J., 1831-1911
Bollandist, 46:116
SMRTI (sacred books): 144:33-43
SNAKE-WORSHIP (see SERPENT-WORSHIP)
SOCIAL AND ECONOMIC SECURITY
excessive security, 59:122
foresight, 59:78-84
SOCIAL CHANGE
encyclicals of Leo XIII, 81:92
unawareness of, 81:93
SOCIAL CLASS (see CLASS DISTINCTION)
SOCIAL ETHICS
individual and community; goods, 59:97
SOCIAL GROUPS
myths as unifying principle, 29:13
SOCIAL LEGISLATION
Deuteronomy, Book of, 65:23
SOCIAL ORDER
egotism and, 17:150
love *vs* Babel, 17:155
naturalism and disorder, 136:128
paternalism in, 17:154
plenty and comfort, 59:67
the rich in, 59:48
trinitarian relations in, 17:151
virtue necessary, 59:85
SOCIAL PROBLEMS
(see *also* CRIME; JUVENILE DELINQUENCY)
the Christian in society, 59:15
the Church's teachings, 59:94
conversion and, 59:14
SOCIAL SOLIDARITY (see SOLIDARITY, SOCIAL)
SOCIAL THOUGHT
bibliography, 59:127
early Christian, 59:39
perfection and the individual, 54:39
SOCIAL WELFARE
modern organization, 59:14
SOCIALISM
(see *also* COMMUNISM; DIALECTICAL MATERIALISM)
liberalism and, 59:93
materialistic, 59:66
modern civilization, 59:63
private property, 59:118
SOCIETY
as final end of morality, 15:21-22
perfection in marriage, 54:40
SOCIOLOGY
(see COMMUNITY LIFE; FAMILY; MARRIAGE; WOMAN)
SOCIOLOGY, RELIGIOUS
theologians and the faith, 2:117
SOLAR SYSTEM
astronomy; 18th century, 29:68

SOLIDARITY, SOCIAL
Claudel on, 88:94
miracles and nature, 20:97
myth as unifying principle, 29:13
realization, 20:37
religion and community, 6:88
Saint-Exupéry on, 17:151-152
supernatural brotherhood, 23:89
temporal goods and, 59:88
temptation of money, 59:124
universal significance of acts, 20:90
SOLITARIES (see HERMITS)
SOLITUDE
Christian withdrawal, 20:18
Christ's love of, 16:56
SOLOMON, KING OF ISRAEL
loyalty to God, 60:77
SOLOMON BEN ISAAC (called Rashi), 1040-1105
biblical exegesis, 63:32-33
SONG OF SOLOMON (see CANTICLE OF CANTICLES)
SONS OF GOD
grace and the Word, 23:58
love; brotherhood, 23:89
SOOTHSAYERS
prosecution; 16th century, 21:96
SOPHONIAS, BOOK OF
references
So 3.14---17:32
SOPHRONIUS, SAINT (*Bp* of Jerusalem)
Monothelitism, 136:52
SORCERERS
evil effects of, 36:138
power of, 21:95
SOTER, SAINT, POPE, *d.* 175
alms of, 81:43
SOTERIOLOGY (see SALVATION)
SOUL
(see *also* IMMORTALITY; PSYCHOLOGY; TRANSMIGRATION)
angels, similarity, 21:13
of animals, 30:127
biological "vital principle" and, 32:56
capacities of the psyche, 36:9
creation of the (Genesis), 29:99
creationism, theory of, 29:132-133
evolution, 30:128
evolution and Gestalt psychology, 30:79
Hindu philosophy, 144:55
human nature; cause, 23:39
immanence, 30:126
laws of pure spirits and, 21:18
life-principle, 23:38
mystery of future life, 23:39-40
Plato on, 141:152
Platonic dialectic, 29:46
Platonic ideas akin to, 29:47-48
as spirit, 39:27
spiritual faculties and the senses, 39:27
spirituality of the, 32:65-66
"supernatural," 23:61
transformism, theory of, 29:131
Trinity and (Augustine), 39:97
vegetative, 30:126
SOVEREIGNTY
Wyclif's teaching, 136:67
SPACE AND TIME
science and infinity, 15:80-81
SPAIN
history, middle ages
pseudo-mystical excesses, 39:116-117
history, 16th century
mysticism, 41:26-55
SPANISH INQUISITION (see INQUISITION: Spain)
SPANTU MAINYU
comparative religion, 141:154
Iranian myth, 141:124
SPECIALIZATION
danger in modern life, 39:123-124
value and liability, 39:117
SPECIES (biology)
(see BIOLOGY: classification)
SPECIES, ORIGIN OF (see ORIGIN OF SPECIES)
SPECULATION
role in theology, 2:119
SPEE, FREDERIC VON, 1591-1635
on witchcraft, 21:96
SPEECH
progress of the human species, 32:62-63
SPENER, PHILIP JAKOB, 1635-1705
pietism, 136:97; 137:58-59
SPINOZA, BARUCH, 1632-1677
biblical criticism, 63:49-51
mentioned, 15:80, 90, 63:81
pantheism, 15:87
theodicy, 15:92
SPIRATION
procession of the Holy Spirit, 17:131
SPIRIT
(see *also* SOUL)
biblical usage of the word, 108:55
cosmogony of Plotinus, 29:59
devil and triumph over, 21:56
God in the O.T., 17:23-24
laws of the spiritual world, 21:63
matter and; good and evil, 141:162-163
personality and, 15:97
philosophy and religion, 39:121
principle of evil and sin, 23:62
revivalism, 137:66
the risen Christ, 70:107
science and, 15:82
transcendence of, 15:92
various meanings, 39:27
SPIRIT OF GOD (see HOLY SPIRIT)

SPIRITS
(see *also* ANGELS)
apocryphal literature, 141:156-157
doctrine of the Two Spirits, 141:156
Fravarti (Iranian religion), 141:140-142
free choice and the two spirits, 141:157-158
intervention in human history, 21:21
light and darkness, 141:158
*Manual of Discipline* (Qumran), 141:157
soul that has left the body, 21:18
thought-transmission, 21:19
unity of laws, 21:14, 20
SPIRITUAL COMMUNION (see COMMUNION: spiritual)
SPIRITUAL DIRECTION
Francis de Sales, 41:64
SPIRITUAL LIFE
(see *also* ASCETICISM; CHRISTIAN LIFE; DETACHMENT; GRACE; MYSTICISM; PERFECTION; PRESENCE OF GOD; RECOLLECTION; SANCTIFICATION; WISDOM)
asceticism and advance in the, 6:56
charity: principle of progress, 23:108-112
charity the source, 23:96
community necessary for growth, 6:90
continual prayer, 23:107
devil vs progress in, 21:65
dogmatic truths and, 44:17
dualism (St. Thomas), 2:121
faith and contemplation, 39:30
fundamental in the Fathers, 39:12
giving self to others, 44:17-18
grace as basis, 23:156-158
Hindu and Christian compared, 46:69
Hindu appreciation of, 46:68
Holy Spirit essential in, 6:125
imperfections, 23:110
Mary's mediation, 44:110-125
monks as masters of, 39:83
nature and grace, 2:59
a new creation; early Christianity, 39:26
obstacles, 23:110
presence of God, vividness of, 15:116-117
progress in (Leo the Great), 39:64
Spirit dwelling in a soul; effects, 6:135
strengthening the Christian spirit, 39:122
suffering, acceptance of, 20:138-139
teaching of the Fathers, 39:7-124
union as end of, 41:66
virtue and love (John Chrysostom), 39:118-119
SPIRITUALISM
(see *also* LEVITATION; MATERIALIZATION)
as illusory, 36:35
parapsychology confused with, 36:15
rapping table experiment (Hugo), 36:120
Richet's conclusions on, 36:24
scientific methods and, 36:72
SPIRITUALITY
(see *also* MATERIALISM)
Christian life today, 39:123-124
greatness of man, 59:124
man as image of God, 17:128
mystery of human nature: mind, 32:65
the spiritual man, 70:61
SPORTS
St. Paul and, 60:48
SPRENGER, JAKOB, 1436?-1495
on witchcraft, 21:95
STANDARD OF LIVING (see ECONOMIC PROBLEMS)
STARS
(see *also* references under ASTRONOMY)
classification, 30:21
Egyptian religion, 141:20
STATE, The
control of distribution, 59:102
deification (Pius XII), 88:109
national income and, 59:105
persecutions, 20:61
STATIONS (ROMAN CHURCHES)
the *collecta*, 110:31 and n
STATISTICS
in applied psychology, 36:51
quantitative experimentation, 36:50
STEALING OR THEFT
right to property, 59:93
STEPHEN II, POPE, *d.* 752
Franks and Lombards, 81:59
Pepin the Short, children of, 81:60n
STEPHEN X, POPE, *d.* 1058
mentioned, 81:62
STEPHEN, SAINT, MARTYR (1st century)
diaconate, 53:56
the Holy Spirit and, 108:79
named in the canon, 110:108, 109
Roman martyrologies, 46:78
universalism, 88:37-38
STERILIZATION
Pius XII on, 54:67
STIGMATIZATION
Church's attitude toward, 46:66
STIPENDS (see MASS STIPENDS)
STOICS
cosmogony of, 29:56-58
ethical conduct and, 29:58
STORY TELLING
Jews, ancient, 65:11
STRANGERS
mysterious and sacred, 17:152
STRATIGRAPHIC GEOLOGY (see GEOLOGY, STRATIGRAPHIC)
STYLITES (see PILLAR SAINTS)
SUBCONSCIOUSNESS
(see *also* AUTOMATISM)
activities numerous and varied, 36:56-57

SUBCONSCIOUSNESS contd
automatism and the self, 36:57
distortion of perceptions, 36:59-60
the mystic and the impersonal, 15:28-29
in mystical experience; naturalism, 15:26-27
operation of mediums, 36:119
parapsychological research (Richet), 36:22
psi-phenomena and the will, 36:102n
richness of the unconscious mind, 36:22-23
trance condition, 36:119
SUBDIACONATE
functions and history, 53:69-70
the Holy Spirit, 108:96
as major order, 53:70-71
obligation of celibacy, 53:72-73
SUBSISTENCE
quality of personality, 17:136
SUETONIUS TRANQUILLUS, C.
mentioned, 81:30
SUFFERING
*apatheia*, 20:131-132
avoiding, 20:132
biblical teaching
privilege, 20:55-56
share in the redemption, 20:58
the Christian and the flesh, 54:10-11
Christian life; daily duty, 20:138
Christ's cross, our cross, 20:108
Christ's pity, 20:51-52
Christ's use of, 16:65
consolation in God (Jeremias), 6:25
devil and the Book of Job, 21:29-32
eternal reward, 20:59
happiness and, 20:55
holiness and, 20:112-116
human and animal, 32:64n
human qualities perfected by, 20:116
Job, Book of, 63:104
just men and, 21:31
love and, 20:141
love, increase of, 20:115-116
love proven by, 20:105
Machabees, books of, 20:44
meaning of, 20:31
metaphysical optimism, 15:109
modern sensitivity, 20:83
moral evil (O. T.), 20:29
mystics, 20:123
original sin as cause, 29:107
Paul, Saint, 70:88
Paul's teaching, 70:49
physical and mental, 20:11
preparation for, 20:131-133
priesthood of Christ, 20:49
relieving one's own, 20:136-137
relieving that of others, 20:134-135
self-imposed, 20:140-141
Stoic ideal, 20:50
theology of, 70:132
transfigured, 70:131-132
trial of loyalty, 20:43
trials as punishments, 20:102
value in acceptance, 20:139
value: love, 23:141
value of pain, 15:110
voluntary acceptance, 20:113
SUFFREN, JEAN, 1571-1641
mysticism, 41:81
SUGER (Abbot of Saint-Denis, 1081-1151)
on the two Testaments, 60:96
SUGGESTION, MENTAL (see MENTAL SUGGESTION)
SUICIDE
Hinduism, 144:73
Manicheism, 136:63
SUKKOTH (see TABERNACLES, THE FEAST OF)
SULPICIUS SEVERUS, *d.ca.* 425
life of St. Martin, 46:120
mentioned, 46:111
SUMERIAN LANGUAGE
the Babylonians and, 141:88
SUMERIANS
Babylonian religion and, 141:113
civilization of, 141:64, 89
dynasty of Ur, 141:83
early history, 141:82-83
religion, 141:82-87
Semites and, 141:63
SUN
heliocentrism; history, 29:67-68
SUN (in religion, folk-lore, etc.)
solar paradise, 141:45
trinitarian symbol (Tertullian), 17:102
SUNDAY
liturgy; early church, 110:13-15
SUNNITE-SAAFITES
devil-worship, 21:94
SUPERNATURAL
(see *also* OCCULT SCIENCES; PROPHECY; PSYCHICAL RESEARCH)
Church's attitude toward phenomena, 36:81
confusion with the natural, 23:60
developing of nature, 23:61
divine causality, 23:57
marriage and, 54:32
miracles and natural causes, 46:64
parapsychology and, 36:16, 73
psychical research, beyond the range of, 36:106
religious value of parapsychology, 36:139
SUPERNATURAL LIFE (see GRACE; SPIRITUAL LIFE)
SUPERNATURAL VALUE (see MERIT)
SUPERSTITION
(see *also* MAGIC)
fears of primitive peoples, 46:12
parapsychology and, 36:80
witchcraft in the 15th century, 21:95

SUPPLICES
canon prayer; the epiclesis, 110:100-105
culmination of the offering, 110:102
SUPPLY AND DEMAND
standard of living, 59:101
SUPRA QUAE PROPITIO
text and commentary, 110:99-100
SURIN, JEAN JOSEPH, 1600-1665
religious thought, 41:108-109
SURPLUS PRODUCTS
community of goods, 59:89
SUSA (Western Asia)
monuments of, 141:73
SUTTER, P.
on cases of possession, 21:103
SWINDLERS AND SWINDLING
paranormal phenomena, 36:68-70
SYLLABUS, The
mentioned, 81:89
SYLLOGISM
theological reasoning, 2:67, 69-70
SYLVESTER (fore-name) (see SILVESTER)
SYMBOLS; SYMBOLISM
(see *also* BIBLE: symbolism; HORN)
Christian use of, 2:84
collective fertility, 2:83
column, 16:87
fire, 16:81
God's plan in history, 2:85
God's power, 16:103
incensing, 110:68
inward worship, 16:60
living water, 17:73
marriage and the Church, 54:87
Nineveh, 65:87
the oriental mind, 141:90
pyramids, 141:51
representations of Ahriman, 141:137
sacramental signs, 2:84
in Semitic languages, 60:50
Tertullian on the Trinity, 17:101-102
water mixed with wine (Offertory), 110:66
SYMMACHUS
Greek version of the Bible, 63:25
SYMMACHUS, SAINT, POPE, *d.* 514
the *Gloria*, 110:40
SYMPATHY
mercy and, 16:89
SYNODS (see COUNCILS AND SYNODS)
TABERNACLES, THE FEAST OF
description; and Christ, 6:83-84
rite, 108:56
TABOO
Old Testament precepts, 65:41-42
TACITUS, CORNELIUS
mentioned, 63:9
TAINE, HIPPOLYTE ADOLPHE, 1828-1893
on authority, 6:72
on Christian civilization, 107:101-102
hypothesis of evolution, 107:99
TANCHELM OF BRABANT: 136:59
TANGALOA (GOD)
creation myth, 29:20
TANNER, ADAM, S. J., 1572-1632
on witchcraft, 21:96
TARSICIUS, SAINT (3d century)
martyred acolyte, 53:74
TARGUM
origin of, 63:23
TARSUS: and Nazareth, 70:11
TATIAN (2nd century)
apologist, 107:25
Gospel-narrative and, 60:86
mentioned, 81:13
TAULER, JOHANNES, *d.* 1361
*Institutions* (Peter Canisius), 41:19
TAX
re-distribution of wealth, 59:103
TE DECET LAUS
mentioned, 110:39
TE DEUM
the *Benedictus* and, 110:81
Church's use of the, 17:97
mentioned, 110:40
TE IGITUR
canon prayer; English text, 110:82
TEACHERS
good and bad; freedom aspect, 6:48
TEACHING OF THE TWELVE APOSTLES (see DIDACHE)
TECHNOLOGY
man-made products and, 59:99
TECHNOLOGY AND RELIGION
modern humanism, 21:116
moral weakening (Guardini), 17:147-148
TEILHARD DE CHARDIN, PIERRE, S. J., 1881-1955
on anthropogeny, 29:140-141
apologetics: method of evolutionary convergence, 107:109-115
the biosphere, 30:101
on creation, 29:117
on evil, 15:109, 111; 20:25
on evolution, 29:130
on the human mind, 30:129
man as spirit, 30:120-122
on orthogenesis, 30:84
on primates, 29:134-135
on religion and modern man, 6:67, 69
on the soul, 29:132
as theologian, 107:109n
on thought, 30:130
universalism, 88:95
TELEIOSIS (the word), 53:111
TELEKINESIS
definition of, 36:21, 101
TELEOLOGY
(see *also* PROVIDENCE, DIVINE)
Aristotle's theodicy, 29:55
aspiration for the infinite, 15:49

THEOLOGY contd
transference, 2:58
monastic, 2:107-109
moral (see MORAL THEOLOGY)
mystery and, 2:38-47
mystical (see MYSTICISM)
mystical and technical, 2:33
necessity in the community, 2:124
other cultures and, 2:111
Pius X on, 6:106
popular attitude, 2:13
"positive," 2:115
"positive" and "speculative," 2:118-119
positive-scholastic distinction, 2:118
practical application (Augustine), 39:62
practical applications, 2:14-18
prayer and adoration, 2:41
Protestant (see PROTESTANTISM)
purpose, 23:50
reason and faith, 2:35
reason and the Fathers, 39:26
reasoning
(see *also* THEOLOGIANS)
reasoning, modes of, 2:63-78
sacred science, 2:88-93
as science, 2:18-22
speculations; speculative, 2:37, 45
spiritual role, 2:33
symbolist basis, 2:86-87
systems, 2:20, 100-113
technical language, 2:54
theodicy and, 2:25-28
"theologism," 2:57
theoretical and practical, 2:116
understanding the faith, 2:14
unifying work of, 20:81
"wisdom," 2:119-120
THEOLOGY AND PHILOSOPHY
metaphysics and theologians, 2:93
methods; value of scholasticism, 39:117
warning (Gregory IX), 2:47
THEOLOGY AND SCIENCE (see SCIENCE AND RELIGION)
THEOPHANIES
"Angel of Yahweh," 17:19-20
cloud as sign of presence, 17:26-27
in Genesis, 16:29-30
God speaks (O. T.), 17:26
logos doctrine, 17:70
Old Testament references, 17:25-27
omnipotence revealed, 16:108
THEOPHILUS, Patriarch (Abp of Alexandria, *d.* 412)
Origenism, 39:93
THEOPHILUS, SAINT (Bp of Antioch, 2nd century)
apologist, 107:26
mentioned, 17:21
THERESA OF THE CHILD JESUS, SAINT, 1873-1897
conversion of unbelievers, 107:122
health and holiness, 46:65
patron of the missions, 46:107
spirituality of grace, 23:157-158
*Story of a soul*, 46:119
THERESE OF LISIEUX, SAINT
(see THERESA OF THE CHILD JESUS, SAINT)
THESSALONIANS, EPISTLES TO
earliest N. T. writings, 70:38
introduction, 70:35
THESSALONIANS, 1st EPISTLE TO THE
references
1 Thes 2.6-8—17:154
1 Thes 4.14-17—70:44
1 Thes 4.17—70:41
1 Thes 5.4-8—70:48
1 Thes 5.9-10—70:41
THESSALONIANS, 2nd EPISTLE TO THE
references
2 Thes 1.6—17:59
2 Thes 1.10—70:42
THETIS: Homer's cosmogony, 29:30
THIBAUDET, ALBERT, 1874-1936
on Renan, 63:58
THIRTY-NINE ARTICLES (see CHURCH OF ENGLAND)
THOMAS, SAINT, APOSTLE
mentioned, 6:78
THOMAS AQUINAS, SAINT, 1225?-1274
apologetics
*Summa contra Gentiles*, 107:46
Augustine and, 39:121
Augustine on the Trinity, 17:115
Bible
biblical exegesis, 63:37-38
on biblical inspiration, 60:40
literal sense, value of, 63:39
on literary speech in the Bible, 60:51
canonization of, 2:111
on Catholicity, 88:12
causality (theory)
on efficient cause, 15:59
contemporary opposition, 2:123
cosmology
"eternal world," 15:53
on episcopacy, 53:35-38
Eucharist; effects, 6:104
evil, problem of, 20:71-77
on grace, 23:23-24
the Holy Spirit; spiration, 17:131
on the imitation of Christ, 17:144
influence
religious thought, modern period, 6:62
marriage, purpose of, 54:37
mentioned, 15:24
metaphysics
on contingency, 15:63
on the reasons of things, 15:116

methodology: *reductio*, 2:74
miracles (theory)
on miracles and faith, 60:65
natural theology
Aristotle's God, 29:54
"hypothesis of God," 15:50
knowledge of God, 15:85
the ontological argument, 15:47
the prime mover, 15:58
proofs for God's existence, 6:13-14
pure act, 15:56-57
"viae," 15:11
on perfection in rational creatures, 17:149
on personality, 17:136
philosophy
Aristotle: the philosopher, 29:53
prayer of thanksgiving, 110:134
prayer (theory)
on the intercession of saints, 46:107
on property, 59:95-96
on prudence, 2:59
psychology
on dreams and diagnosis, 36:123
on greatness of soul, 32:69
sacraments
power by consecration, 53:44
on salvation and the Mass, 110:137
scholastic method, 2:62
sin (theory)
sin and Adam and Eve, 21:24
on the spiritual life, 2:121
*Summa theologica*
conspectus, 2:101
foundation, 2:47
organization, 2:81
suspected by contemporaries, 2:110
theodicy (see *subdivision* "Natural theology")
theology
Bible and, 60:108
on symbolism, 2:85-86
on the Trinity, 17:126
THOMAS MORE, SAINT, 1478-1535
canonization; miracles, 46:90n
example of holiness, 46:45-48
THOMISM
canon law on teaching, 2:111
living organism (Maritain), 2:104
particularist? 88:65-66
privileged status, 2:112
THOUGHT AND THINKING
(see *also* ASSOCIATION OF IDEAS; PERCEPTION)
accidental nature of, 17:128-129
creation of, 15:92
life contradicts mechanism, 15:72-73
man as "thinking microbe," 29:127
organic, physiological relations, 32:66-68
physical chemistry of mental activity, 32:25-27
reflexes and reflection, 30:111
Vedic hymn, 144:20
THOUGHT-TRANSFERENCE (see TELEPATHY)
THE THREE CHAPTERS, 136:48
THRIFT
foresight, 59:78-84
THUERIS, goddess, 141:21
THURIAN, MAX
on celibacy, 53:94
TIAMAT (GOD)
Babylonian cosmogony, 29:25
the *Enuma elish*, 141:99
TILLICH, PAUL, 1886-
Barth and, 137:89
TIME
angels and, 21:15
Christianity and other religions, 6:98
duration and creation, 15:103
"eternal world," and God's existence, 15:53
offering of, 16:124
theories of, and precognition, 36:123
Zervanism, 141:146-149
TIME AND SPACE (see SPACE AND TIME)
TIMOTHY, SAINT, 1st century
imposition of hands, 53:27
TIMOTHY, 1st EPISTLE TO
references
1 Tm 2.1-5—88:19
1 Tm 2.4—6:50, 105n
1 Tm 3.2—53:96
1 Tm 3.8-13—53:62
1 Tm 3.9—110:91
1 Tm 3.16—17:60; 70:136
TIRYNS
historical investigation of, 60:56
TISSERANT, EUGENE, CARDINAL, 1884-
on the Hexapla, 63:25
quoted, 63:73
TISSUES
chemical analysis, 32:15
TITHES
aneth, 60:46
TITUS, EPISTLE TO
references
Ti 2.13-14—17:62
TIZANE, EMILE
on poltergeists, 36:106
TOBIAS, BOOK OF
ancestral tradition in, 65:16
evil, theory of, 20:43-44
references
Tb 8.3—21:78
Tb 13.4—88:30
virtues of the Pharisees, 63:108

TOCQUET, ROBERT
on ectoplasm, 36:107
occultism exposed by, 36:67
on Yoga, 36:109
TOMBS
(see *also* CATACOMBS)
cultus of the martyrs, 46:76-77
Egypt
bas-relief, decoration, sculpture, 141:50
layout, 141:49
mastabas of the Old Empire, 141:50
syncretism of the Theban tomb, 141:53
Theban Hypogea, 141:52
theological syncretism, 141:47
Phoenician, 141:75
Ra's Shamra, 141:77
Roman graves and churches, 46:97
at Ur, 141:87
TONDRIAU, JULIEN
on typtology, 36:102
on Yoga, 36:109
TONQUEDEC, JOSEPH DE, S. J., 1868-
criticism of J. Rhine, 36:78
on diabolical manifestations, 36:94
mentioned, 36:55
on miracles and psi-phenomena, 36:73
TONSURE
crown of St. Peter, 53:84
history and rite, 53:85
minor orders and, 53:86
monastic, 53:84
pagan custom, 53:83
TOOLS
man as "homo faber," 32:61
paleontology and, 29:73, 79, 80
TORE: Pygmie Supreme Being, 29:17
TOWER OF BABEL (see BABEL, TOWER OF)
TRACT(S)
description, 110:55
TRADITIO SYMBOLI
scrutiny in the catechumenate, 21:71
TRADITION
entrusted to the Church, 6:92
guidance in understanding the Bible, 60:93
"living Bible," 60:116
Luther and the Bible, 60:11
meaning of, 29:113
meaning: Scripture and Church, 60:92
oral (see ORAL TRADITION)
Protestant rejection of, 63:44
rule of faith, 17:98n
theological development of Ancient Egypt, 141:58-59
TRADUCIANISM
the soul and, 29:132
TRANCE
description; mediums, 36:119
precognition in, 36:123
"screen" used in attaining, 36:120
TRANSCENDENCE
de Broglie's apologetics, 107:98-102
dialectic, 2:72
evolutionary philosophy, 30:122-128
the first cause, 15:59
knowledge, possibility of, 15:34-40
Marxism and history, 6:102
TRANSCENDENCE OF GOD
Abraham and Moses, 6:21
analogy and, 15:85-86
comparative religions, 141:153
explanation of the universe, 15:91
holiness, 16:135
logic of, and pantheism, 15:90-92
meaning of, 15:89
pantheism and, 15:88
problem of God's nature, 15:78-79
requirements of, 15:92
worship, 16:10-11
TRANSFIGURATION OF CHRIST
(see JESUS CHRIST: transfiguration)
TRANSFORMISM (see EVOLUTION)
TRANSLATORS
traitors, 36:7
TRANSMIGRATION
man as object or as a history, 29:65
TRANSUBSTANTIATION
(see *also* EUCHARIST; MASS)
commingling particle of host with wine, 110:118
the epiklesis and, 110:105
false doctrine concerning time, 110:93
participation in, 110:92
*Quam oblationem* prayer, 110:89
sign of God's efficacy, 16:119
whole anaphora as indivisible, 110:98
TRAPPISTS
mentioned, 6:90
TRENT, COUNCIL OF, 1545-1563
on biblical inspiration, 60:39
canon of the Bible, 60:31, 35
on the fall of man, 21:28
on miracles, 60:63
on the Misssl, 110:27
on original sin, 29:137
the papacy and, 81:81
popes of the Tridentine period, 81:81-82
on reading the Bible, 60:11
true reform, 81:81
TRINITY
(see *also* GOD; GOD: personality; HOLY SPIRIT)
better understanding of, 17:8
biblical teaching
Annunciation; first indication to Mary, 17:33
baptism in name of, 17:35-36
baptism of Jesus, 17:34-35
the Father in St. Paul, 17:48-52
John's revelation, 17:67-76

Old Testament; gradual revelation, 17:15-28
Old Testament preparation for, 17:13
O. T. texts applied, 17:27
Paul's epistles, 17:46-66
progression in John 14-16, 17:73-75
progressive revelation of each Person, 17:36-45
salvation and (St. Paul), 17:65-66
synoptic gospels, 17:29-45
work of each person (St. Paul), 17:64
bibliography, 17:156
catholicity, 88:46
central mystery of our faith, 6:73
Christian life, 70:89-90
Christian unity; faith, 17:9
Christianity and other religions, 17:8-9
the Church's mission, 88:22
cultus
eternal life and, 17:10
piety of the Fathers, 39:104
distinctive Christian mystery, 17:9
divine persons, 17:48
doxology at end of the canon, 110:110-111
"ecstatic" relationship, 17:138
examination of conscience, 17:7
faith in, 70:109
faith in, summary of, 6:142
the Father, and revelation, 17:139-140
the Father as principle, 17:121
the Father as unbegotten, 17:127-128
the Father in the, 17:127
the Father is never "sent" 17:132
the Father: pure gift of self, 17:139
the Father revealed through the Spirit, 17:141
feast of the (de Tuy), 17:97
Hindu, 144:114
history of doctrines
(see *also* ADOPTIONISM; SABELLIANISM)
Arianism and the Pneumatomachians, 17:104-115
Athanasius, 39:70
Athanasius and Arianism, 39:46
Augustine's treatise, 39:39, 50-51, 97, 105-106
Basil the Great, 39:47-48
Bérulle, 41:72
Christ's mission, 17:29
*circumincession*, 17:120
cultures and development, 17:117-118
degrees in God (Tertullian), 17:101-103
Greek Catholic theology, 17:119-125
heresies and their refutation (charts), 17:79-80
heresies; early church, 136:16-17
Hilary of Poitiers, 39:49
hypostasis, 17:112
Ignatius of Antioch, 17:85
Irenaeus, 17:87-89
Jewish religious climate, 17:81
Mambre, vision of, 17:26
modalism, 39:33
oldest known hymn to, 17:96
Origen, 39:69
*perichoresis*, 17:119
Pneumatomachian heresy, 17:109-113
prayers, doxologies, hymns, 17:94-97
"rank" in (St. Justin), 17:86
rejection of distinction of persons; chart, 17:80
rejection of equality of persons; chart, 17:80
revelation (Gregory Nazianzen), 17:27-28
2nd century, 17:81-97
terminology; Basil the Great, 17:112
Tertullian, 39:45
Tertullian against Praxeas, 17:100-103
total rejection; chart, 17:79
what is the Trinity (Piault), 17:7-156
imitation of, 17:153-155
incommunicability of each person, 17:138
individuality in the, 46:69
indwelling (see MYSTICAL UNION)
joy in giving, 17:155-156
know by faith, 23:51
knowledge of, through the Spirit, 17:11
in liturgical prayers, 108:117-118
love in the, 108:119
man in the image of God, 17:146-149
mystery not only for scholars, 17:7
mystery of eternal relationships, 17:133
mystery of holiness in, 46:19
mystery of personality, 17:136
pagan religions and, 17:8
Plato's idea of God and, 29:46
prayer of St. Metrophanes, 88:78
prayers of the Mass (ordinary), 17:97
procession
Augustine on, 17:124
the Father as principle, 17:126-127
Father, Son, Spirit, 17:121-122
*Filioque* controversy, 17:124-125
love: the Holy Spirit, 17:130
possibility of, 17:120-121
relationship in God, 17:121
think of God in our image, 6:73
the Thought and its Utterance, 17:128-129
what in God proceeds? 17:126
profession of faith: creeds, 17:93
"relation" in, 17:133-134
relationship in God is God, 17:135
relative distinctions, 23:52
the Son, he who receives with humility, 17:142
the Son, the High Priest, 17:143
symbolism (Tertullian), 17:101-102

TRINITY contd
trinity of equals, 17:142
unity and trinity, 17:100-101
wisdom and (Augustine), 39:76
the word; antiquity, 107:27
work of salvation, 6:124
TRIONFO, AGOSTINO, 1243-1328
on temporal power, 81:66
TRONSON, LOUIS, 1622-1700
spiritual psychologism, 41:123
TROPES
example of farcing, 110:38n
farced *Kyrie;* words added, 110:38
TRUST IN GOD
(see *also* FAITH)
Christian attitude, 59:12-13
material providence, 59:82
TRUTH
(see *also* AGNOSTICISM; REALITY; SKEPTICISM)
Chesterton on, 6:70
element of, in all errors, 6:118
eternal truths and God's existence, 15:68
the premature as false, 81:103
science and metaphysics, 30:110
science and religion, 36:79n
scientific hypothesis, 30:13
spirit and life, 44:17
subsistent truth, argument for, 15:68-69
theological systems and, 2:103
ultimate evidence, 2:89
the Veda, 144:12
TRYPHON
Justin and, 17:85
TUDALIA IV (Hittite King)
mentioned, 141:72
TWELFTH NIGHT (see EPIPHANY)
TWELVE APOSTLES (see APOSTLES)
TWELVE TRIBES OF ISRAEL
leaders, names for the, 65:9
organization; Moses, 65:8-9
the twelve apostles and, 53:23
TYPOLOGY (THEOLOGY)
(see *also* JESUS CHRIST: typology)
biblical authors and historical events, 63:38
historical symbolism, 2:85
TYPTOLOGY
all trickery, 36:102
TYRRELL, GEORGE NUGENT MERLE
mentioned, 36:39
TYRRELL, GEORGE, S. J., 1861-1909
modernist, 63:63
ULRIC, SAINT (Bp of Augsburg, 890-973)
first canonized saint, 46:87
UNBELIEF (see SKEPTICISM)
UNDE ET MEMORES
history and commentary, 110:94-99
UNDERSTANDING
as "movement," 15:57-58
UNESCO
Mgr. Roncalli and, 81:130
UNION WITH CHRIST (see MYSTICAL UNION)
UNITARIANISM
covenant theology, 137:71-72
UNITED STATES
history, colonial period
Protestant churches, 137:112
the Puritans, 137:18
*history, 18th century*
revivalism, 137:64-66
munificence of Catholics, 59:119
southern fundamentalism, 137:114
UNITY IN THE UNIVERSE (see UNIVERSE)
UNITY OF GOD (see GOD: unity)
UNITY OF THE CHURCH
Antiochene dispute, 81:26
biblical teaching
the Spirit and (Paul), 108:104-116
biblical texts; apologetics, 107:93
Christ's prayer for, 81:37
Feltin (Cardinal) on, 137:136
hierarchic center, 39:99
orthodoxy; the Byzantine Church, 39:102
the papacy and, 81:109
papal primacy essential, 81:114
the pope as personification of, 81:124-125
principal mark, 136:9
psychological cohesion, 137:48
Roman primacy; early Church, 81:51
Roman primacy (St. Cyprian), 81:47
triple unity, 136:72
UNIVERSAL CONSENT (see CONSENT, COMMON)
UNIVERSAL HISTORY (see WORLD HISTORY)
UNIVERSALISM (see CATHOLICITY)
UNIVERSE
(see *also* COSMOGONY; CREATION)
chance and, 15:75
contingent beings in, 15:62-63
demiurge as guiding intelligence, 15:74-75
dimensions; conception, 20:117
evolution and order in, 15:77-78
expanding, 20:118; 30:19
God revealed in the, 6:19
harmony and chance, 30:34
harmony of the whole, 15:61
Hindu philosophy, 144:46
intelligence as cause of harmony, 15:72
man and the unity of, 15:74
man as meaning of, 15:17
man the end of, 6:104
"mass of consciousness," 30:122
material and spiritual interdependence, 21:21
order and disorder in, 15:72
order; cause, 15:50-51

order in the, 15:16
physical unity of, 21:12
science and first principles, 15:55-56
science and infinity, 15:80-81
spectrography, 30:19
stability, 16:127
steady-state theory, 30:20
Stoic concept: the Logos, 29:57
the Stoic *pleroma*, 70:123-124
transcendence and explanation of, 15:91
unity and order in, 15:71-72
unity, denial of, 15:72-73
unity in elements and in laws, 21:13
the Upanishads, 144:29-30
world order; Plato, 141:153
UNPARDONABLE SIN (see SIN AGAINST THE HOLY SPIRIT)
UPANISHADS
consciousness, 144:31
cosmogony in, 29:28
Hindu philosophy, 29:61
metaphysics, 144:25
the universe, 144:29-30
UR: excavations; floods, 141:104
URARTU; historical note, 141:72
URBAN II, POPE, *d.* 1099
crusades, 81:70
URBAN VI, POPE, *d.* 1389
pontificate of, 81:68
URBAN VIII, POPE, 1568-1644
legislation on canonization, 46:88
the Missal, 110:28
on sorcery, 21:95
UREA: chemical analysis, 32:16
URUKAGINA: Sumerian reformer, 141:101
USUARD, *d. ca.* 875
martyrology of, 46:94, 95
UTOPIAS
social thought, 59:39
VAISNAVISM: Hindu sect, 144:96-101
VALENCE, MARIE DE (see TEYSSONNIER, MARIE)
VALENTINE (2nd century gnostic)
excommunicated, 136:14
mentioned, 17:82
VALERY, PAUL, 1871-1945
on western civilization, 60:8
VALUE(S)
chance and cosmology, 15:76
dangers to virtue, 59:85
man and animal, 59:20
materialism, 59:125
VARAGNAC, ANDRE
on prehistory, 29:77-78
VARIATION (BIOLOGY)
correlation of forms, 32:38
mutation theory (de Vries), 30:72-73
structural modification, 32:37
unit of evolution, 30:91
VARUNA
patron of sovereignty, 141:137
VATICAN CITY
sovereign state, 81:103-104
the universal Church, 81:122
VATICAN COUNCIL, 1869-1870
apologetics; new forms, 107:96
on biblical inspiration, 60:39
canon of the Bible, 60:31
on the creation, 21:8-9, 29:118-119
credibility of the Church, 107:75
definition of faith; commentary, 6:130-136
on episcopacy; excerpt, 81:112
on faith, 107:74
on faith and certitude, 6:127
on papal jurisdiction, 81:113
papal primacy, 81:111, 113
*Pastor aeternus* (constitution), 81:110-111
spiritual soveregnty of the papacy, 81:119
temporal and spiritual authority, 81:90
temporal power of the papacy, 81:119
VAUDOIS, 136:59-61
VAUGHAN, HENRY, 1622-1695
mysticism, 41:141
VAYU: god of Iran, 141:138
VEDANTA
commentators, 144:54
Hindu philosophy, 144:53-57
VEDAS
(see *also* UPANISHADS)
ancient texts, 144:14
Atharvaveda, 144:21
Brahmanas, 144:15, 24-32
cosmogony in, 29:28
holy knowledge, 144:10
hymn to goddess Earth, 144:22
hymns (translations), 144:16-19
knowledge as secret, 144:11
the Rigveda, 144:15-19
Samaveda, 144:21
Sri Aurobindo on, 144:11-13
the texts, 144:14-23
world of mysteries, 144:12
Yajurveda, 144:19-21
VENIAL SIN (see SIN, VENIAL)
VERNAZZA, BATTISTA, 1497-1587
mysticism, 41:54
VERTEBRATES: classification, 30:52-53
VIALLETON, L.
biological classification, 30:44
VIATICUM
history of the Mass; the fraction, 110:120
VICE(S)
continuous conflict, 46:21
holiness opposed to (St. Paul), 46:10
Paul's disgust with, 70:95
VICTIM(S)
Christ in the Mass, 110:97
ourselves offered as, 110:73

VICTOR I, SAINT, Pope, *d. ca.* 198
the Apostolic See, 39:32
Easter controversy, 81:43-44
Montanism and, 39:68
VICTOR II, POPE, *d.* 1057
mentioned, 81:62
VICTORINES
foundation of, 63:35n
VIGNY, ALFRED VICTOR, *Comte* DE, 1797-1863
mentioned, 21:120
VINCENNES, ASSEMBLY OF, 1329
mentioned, 81:67
VINCENT DE PAUL, SAINT, 1576?-1660
Christ, aspect of, 46:105
contemplation and, 46:62
example of holiness, 46:48-52
spiritual life, 39:119
work and health, 46:65
VINCENT OF LERINS, SAINT (5th century)
on authority of the Fathers, 39:20
mentioned, 17:98n
VINCENTIANS
foundation of, 46:51
VIRGIN BIRTH
(see *also* MARY, B. V.: virginity)
work of the Holy Spirit, 17:43
Zoroastrianism, 141:145
VIRGIN MARY, BLESSED (see MARY, BLESSED VIRGIN)
VIRGINITY
Ambrose, writings of, 39:37, 73
eschatological value, 70:70
freedom for work, 70:71
heresies, 4th century, 136:33-34
Jews and childlessness, 17:32n
Luther on, 137:38
marriage and
Paul's teaching, 70:68
Passion of St. Cecily, 46:111
Pius XII on, 53:95
union with Christ, 70:70
VIRGINS
élite in the early Church, 39:81
VIRTUE
dangers, 59:85
example of Christ (Clement of Rome), 39:31
happiness and; Ecclesiastes, 60:81
health and, 32:86; 59:77-78
material destitution and, 59:65
potency and act, 20:73
right to, 59:84-86
social organization, 59:85
word; etymology, 6:130
VIRTUES
(see *also names of virtues and vices, e. g.*, HUMILITY; JUSTICE; PRIDE, etc.)
of deacons, 53:62-64
medieval and modern, 136:129-130
natural, 23:95, 108
VIRTUES, MORAL
grace essential, 23:108
slow progress, 23:111
theological science, 2:59
VIRTUES, THEOLOGICAL
(see *also* FAITH; HOPE; LOVE)
angelic counterparts, 21:15
beatific vision, 23:88
Christian wisdom, 39:26, 28
essential in Christian perfection, 39:117
presence of God; perfection, 39:76
sacrifice of Abraham, 16:28
understanding, 2:66
wisdom and, 39:119-120
VISHTASP (King)
Zoroaster and, 141:122-123
VISIONS
(see *also* APPARITIONS)
holiness not indicated by, 36:84
VISITATION, FEAST OF THE
the church year, 108:38
VITAL FORCE
Bernard on causality, 32:52-53
calories, 32:21
origins, 32:36
physics and energy, 32:20-21
VITALISM
criticism of (Bernard), 32:53-54
VIVEKANANDA, 1863-1902
Hindu sage, 144:125
VIVES, JUAN LUIS, 1492-1540
apologist, 107:47-48
VOCABULARY
exactness in theology, 17:113
VOCATION
of all creation, 17:143
biblical man, 65:105
community aspect of, 6:21
love of God, 32:76
mission and gifts for each person, 46:24
VOHU MANA: Iranian religion, 141:162
VOLTAIRE, FRANCOIS MARIE AROUET DE, 1694-1778
biblical criticism, 63:53-56
on causality, 15:39n
free thought, 136:124
mentioned, 81:85
VOLUNTARISM (see WILL)
VULGATE (see BIBLE: Latin)
WARCOLLIER, RENE, 1876-
on clairvoyants, 36:118
mentioned, 36:27, 28
WATER
Dogon cosmogony, 29:21
mixed with wine at Offertory; symbol, 110:66
religion in India, 144:119
symbol of the spirit, 108:56
trinitarian symbol (Tertullian), 17:102

WATER-DIVINING (see DIVINING-ROD)
WEALTH
(see also PROPERTY; RICH, The)
attachment corrupts, 59:50
Christian mistrust of, 59:64
Church history and the saints, 46:104
danger to virtue, 59:85
distribution of
adaquate subsistence for all, 59:69-70
duty of the rich, 59:97
Pius XII on, 59:115-116
taxes, 59:103
family, 59:48
intelligence and, 59:8
modern economics, 59:36
renunciation, 59:23
rich monasteries, 59:61
service of God, 59:28
social phenomenon, 59:47
Thomas Aquinas on, 59:96
trusting in riches, 59:27
worship of money, 59:27
WEIL, SIMONE, 1909-1943
on mystics, 6:96
WEISMANN, AUGUST, 1834-1914
on evolution, 30:71
WEISS, JOHANNES, 1863-1914
mentioned, 63:62, 63
WESLEY, JOHN, 1703-1795
Methodism, 136:98
mysticism, 41:141
religion, 137:62-63
unity of the Church, 137:55
WEST AND EAST (see EAST AND WEST)
WESTERN CIVILIZATION (see CIVILIZATION, OCCIDENTAL)
WHITEFIELD, GEORGE, 1714-1770
revivalism, 137:65
Methodism, 136:98
WHITMAN, WALT, 1819-1892
universalism, 88:92
WIDOWS
official institution, 53:100-101
WIER, JOHANN, 1515-1588
on witchcraft, 21:96
WILL
Blondel's philosophy, 107:105
dialectic of human action, 2:72-73
faith and, 6:16
human endowment, 23:32-38
intellect and the good, 23:34
motive, 23:79
movement toward God (Blondel), 15:19
psi-phenomena and, 36:102n
right ordering of life, 23:96
voluntarism
Francis de Sales, 41:65
WILL OF GOD (see GOD: will)
WILLIAM DE LA MARE, O.F.M., *fl.* 1280
biblical glossary, 63:39
WINE
Manichean heresy, 110:99
WISDOM
ascent toward God (Augustine), 39:120
biblical references; the trinity, 17:20-21
as Christian synthesis, 39:26
Christian wisdom, 39:25
Christianity and philosophy, 70:61
controversional subject (O. T.), 65:39
Corinthian thought, 70:56
development, 2:120
effects; Augustine on, 39:76
Greek vs Christian thought, 17:53
happiness, 20:47
the Infanta's song (Prov. 8.22-31), 65:41
intimacy with God; patristic teaching, 39:15
mystical union (Athanasius), 39:70-71
name of Christ, 17:52-55
philosophy and the Bible, 60:108
satanism and, 21:88
schools of the Old Testament, 65:38
Son of God as, 29:112
theological virtues and, 39:119-120
theology as wisdom, 2:119-120
thought and action, 39:28
the Trinity and (Augustine), 39:76
twofold concept (Augustine), 39:119
union with God (Augustine), 39:51
WISDOM, BOOK OF
evil and suffering, 20:45-47
future life in, 65:101
introduction; content, 63:108-109
references
Wis 2.11-18---17:16
Wis 2.24---29:106
Wis 8.1---17:54
Wis 13.3-5---17:54
Wis 18.14-16---17:22, 71
spirit of Wisdom in; references, 17:21
vocabulary of Alexandrian philosophers, 60:59
WISDOM LITERATURE (O. T.)
authorship, dates, etc., 63:101
books included in, 63:101
conduct of life in, 65:40
didactic poetry, 65:40
introduction, 60:81
literary and historical criticism, 63:101-106
WITCHCRAFT
history, 17th century, 21:96
hysteria and, 36:63
Luciferians and, 21:93
superstition in the 15th century, 21:95
WITNESSES
New Testament usage, 53:17-18
WIVES (see HUSBAND AND WIFE)
WOHLER, FRIEDRICH
biochemistry, 32:18

WOMAN
creation of; allegory, 63:105
creation of (Genesis), 29:99
holiness, 44:135
WORD, The
biblical references, 17:22
WORD (LOGOS DOCTRINE) (see LOGOS)
WORDS
Mesopotamian thought, 141:90
WORK
absorbed in, 59:9
biblical teaching (O. T.), 65:13
dignity of man, 59:113
health and holiness, 46:65
offering of time, 16:124
Paul's teaching, 70:47
worship, 16:123
WORKS OF MERCY, CORPORAL
sufferings of others; charity, 20:134-135
Vincent de Paul's example, 46:49
WORLD
biblical usage of the word, 21:54
God set apart from the profane, 46:13
love of the, 6:143
meaning; in religion, 21:88
"mystical body" of Satan, 21:89
realm of Satan, 21:54
WORLD COUNCIL OF CHURCHES
ambiguity, 137:126
Catholic Church, 137:125
commissions, 137:122
congresses, 137:121
ecumenical movement, 137:120-132
foundation, 136:136
International Missionary Council, 137:122, 126-127
liberty of each Church, 137:123
Lutheran World Federation, 137:129
Orthodox Churches, 137:123-124
principles, 137:125
purpose, 137:122
the second assembly; statistics, 136:138
serve the Churches, 137:132
two-fold movement, 137:128
WORLD HISTORY
great men and Satan, 21:41
John's Prologue as summary, 6:139-142
Paul's view, 70:39
Providence and, 60:62
Satan, Adam, and Christ, 21:34
Satan and Christ; struggle, 21:86
satanism in, 21:89
the two cities, 21:53
WORLD WAR, 1914-1918
Pius X and, 81:98
pontificate of Benedict XV, 81:99-101
WORLDLINESS
half-hearted Christians, 46:55
WORLDS, PLURALITY OF (see PLURALITY OF WORLDS)
WORMS, CONCORDAT OF (see CONCORDAT: Worms, 1122)
WORSHIP
(see *also* ADORATION; IDOLATRY; LITURGY; SACRIFICE)
biblical teaching
prophets on, 6:25
Cain and Abel, 16:17
Calvinist austerity, 137:42
canon law on, 108:13
contemplation and, 16:12
creature and Creator, 16:10
the crucifixion as, 16:52-72
externals (see RITES AND CEREMONIES)
filial, 16:25
filial confidence, 16:122
free homage, 20:93
intention in sacrifice, 16:38
interior and external, 108:15, 17
inward act, 16:38-39
inward; symbol, 16:60
John Chrysostom on, 39:59
liturgy of the body, 70:66
majesty and nothingness, 16:66
nothing in the presence of God, 16:45
personal offering, 39:123
recognition of dependence, 16:7
in spirit and in truth, 16:57
total, 16:40
union with Christ crucified, 16:118
universal priesthood, 53:109
vocation of the redeemed, 17:51-52
work and, 16:123
WRITING
(see *also* GRAPHOLOGY)
minuscules, uncials, and papyri, 60:22
scripts in biblical times, 60:19-20
WRONGDOING (see SIN)
WUNDT, WILHELM MAX, 1832-1920
on mythology, 29:12
WYCLIFFE (or Wyclif), JOHN, c. 1320-1384
Huss and, 136:67-69
life of, 136:65
teachings, 136:67
theology, 137:24
works, 136:66
XIMENEZ DE CISNEROS, FRANCISCO, Cardinal, 1436?-1517
reform in Spain, 81:80
YAMA: Indo-European myth, 141:140
YASHTS (see AVESTA)
YASNA (see AVESTA)
YAZATA: Iranian gods, 141:134
YEAR, CHURCH (see CHURCH YEAR)
YIMA: Persian myth, 29:27; 141:140
YOGA
the Bhakti Yoga, 144:84
bibliography, 36:109
breath in, 144:79

conjuring and, 36:109
escape role of, 29:62
the Hatha Yoga, 144:83
Hindu asceticism, 36:108
Hindu spirituality, 46:69
insensitiveness to pain, 36:108
the Jnana Yoga, 144:85
the Laya Yoga, 144:84
the Mantra Yoga, 144:83
meaning: union, 144:50
obstacles, 144:51-52
paranormal powers, 36:108
path to release, 144:79
Pranayama, 144:81-82
the Raja Yoga, 144:84
stages of, 144:81-83
state of samadhi, 144:80
summary, 144:50-51
suppression of earthly desire, 144:51
Yogangas, 144:82
YOM KIPPUR
antiquity of feast, 65:44
YOUTH
(see *also* CHILDREN)
morality, enthusiasm for, 6:114
YVES DE PARIS, O. F. M. Cap., 1590-1678
humanism, 41:79
ZACCHAEUS
tax collector, 59:29-30
ZACHARIAS, BOOK OF
references
Za 9.9—17:32; 65:8, 70
ZAGROS (tribe): Sumerians and, 141:83
ZARATHUSHTRA (see ZOROASTER)
ZEND-AVESTA (see AVESTA)
ZENER, KARL EDWARD, 1903-
psychical research, 36:31
ZERVANISM
dualism in, 141:163
evil in, 141:159
Iranian religion, 141:146-149
Zoroastrianism and, 141:121
ZEUS: hymn of Cleanthes, 29:57
ZIGGURATS
Elamite, 141:73
religious significance, 141:106
Tower of Babel and, 60:58
types, 141:105
ZINZENDORF, NICHOLAS VON, 1700-1760
pietism, 137:59
ZOOLOGY
classification
of living things, 30:38-47
phylum of vertebrates, 30:45
vertebrates, 30:52-53
ZOROASTER
beliefs concerning, 141:117
biographical summary, 141:122-123
fire worship, 141:152
the Fravashis, 141:142
the future life, 141:125
*gathas* in the Avesta, 141:127
Gnosticism; origin, 141:153
Iranian religion, 141:117
names identified with, 141:118
preaching preserved in the *gathas*, 141:123
sacrifice, 141:123-124
Shamanism, 141:160
superstition, 141:118
on a supreme god, 141:134
ZOROASTRIANISM
(see *also* PARSEES)
end of the world, 141:145-146
Gnosticism and, 141:163
gods as archangels, 141:138
millennia in, 141:145
Sassanian religion, 141:121
Yasna 45, a summary, 141:129
ZOSIMUS, SAINT, POPE, *d.* 418
on merit, 23:121
Pelagianism, 136:37
ZUNDEL, MAURICE
on reading the Bible, 60:110
ZWINGLI, ULRICH, 1484-1531
the eucharistic presence, 137:15
life and teachings, 136:81-82
the Reformation, 137:11
ZYGABENUS, EUTHYMIUS (see EUTHYMIUS ZYGABENUS, *fl.* 1100)

# The Twentieth Century Encyclopedia of Catholicism

*The number of each volume indicates its place in the over-all series and not the order of publication.*

**PART ONE: KNOWLEDGE AND FAITH**

1. What Does Man Know?
2. Is Theology a Science?
3. The Meaning of Tradition
4. The Foundations of Faith
5. Do Dogmas Change?
6. What is Faith?
7. God's Word to Man
8. Myth or Mystery?
9. What is a Miracle?
10. Is There a Christian Philosophy?
11. The Origins of Christian Philosophy
12. Medieval Christian Philosophy
13. The Basis of Belief
14. Christianity and Science
15. The God of Reason

**PART TWO: THE BASIC TRUTHS**

16. The Worship of God
17. What is the Trinity?
18. The Holy Spirit
19. The Creation
20. The Problem of Evil
21. Who is the Devil?
22. Freedom and Providence
23. The Theology of Grace
24. What is the Incarnation?
25. What is Redemption?
26. The Communion of Saints
27. Faith, Hope and Charity
28. Life After Death

**PART THREE: THE NATURE OF MAN**

29. The Origins of Man
30. Evolution
31. What is Man?
32. What is Life?
33. Personal Responsibility
34. Man in His Environment
35. Man and Metaphysics
36. Psychical Phenomena

**PART FOUR: THE MEANS OF REDEMPTION**

37. Prayer
38. The Nature of Mysticism
39. Spiritual Writers of the Early Church
40. Spiritual Writers of the Middle Ages
41. Post-Reformation Spirituality
42. Spiritual Writers in the Modern Period
43. True and False Possession
44. Mary The Mother of God
45. The Devotion to Our Lady
46. What is a Saint?
47. What is an Angel?

**PART FIVE: THE LIFE OF FAITH**

48. What is the Church?
49. What is a Sacrament?
50. Christian Initiation
51. Penance and Absolution

52. What is the Eucharist?
53. What is a Priest?
54. Christian Marriage
55. Death and the Christian
56. What is Christian Life?
57. The Enigma of the Stigmata
58. Christian Ethics
59. Christianity and Money

**PART SIX: THE WORD OF GOD**

60. What is the Bible?
61. The Promised Land
62. Biblical Archaeology
63. Biblical Criticism
64. God's People in the Bible
65. The Religion of Israel
66. The Prophets
67. The Sources for the Life of Christ
68. The Life of Our Lord
69. What is the Gospel?
70. St. Paul and His Message
71. The Old Testament Apocrypha
72. The New Testament Apocrypha
73. Judaism

**PART SEVEN: THE HISTORY OF THE CHURCH**

74. Christian Beginnings
75. The Dawn of the Middle Ages
76. The Early Middle Ages
77. The Later Middle Ages
78. The Revolt against the Church
79. The Age of Absolutism

**PART EIGHT: THE ORGANIZATION OF THE CHURCH**

80. What is Canon Law?
81. The Papacy
82. The Ecumenical Councils
83. What is a Bishop?
84. What is a Cardinal?
85. Religious Orders of Men
86. Religious Orders of Women
87. Secular Institutes
88. The Catholic Spirit

**PART NINE: THE CHURCH AND THE MODERN WORLD**

89. Church and State
90. Christianity and Economics
91. Atheism
92. Catholicism in English-Speaking Lands
93. Psychiatry and the Christian
94. Technology and Religion
95. The Christian and World Integration
96. Christianity and Communism
97. Christianity and Colonialism
98. Holiness in Action
99. History of the Missions
100. Missions in the World Today
101. The Contribution of German Catholicism
102. The Church's Mission in the World
103. The Church and Sex
104. Catholicism and the Labor Movement
105. Christian Charity in Action
106. International Morality
107. Why We Believe

**PART TEN: THE WORSHIP OF THE CHURCH**

108. The Spirit of Worship
109. The Liturgical Books
110. History of the Mass
111. The Mass in the West
112. Eastern Liturgies
113. The Christian Calendar
114. Vestments and Church Furniture
115. The Liturgical Movement

**PART ELEVEN: CATHOLICISM AND LITERATURE**

116. Sacred Languages
117. Contemporary Christian Writers
118. Christian Poetry
119. Modern Christian Literature

**PART TWELVE: CATHOLICISM AND THE ARTS**

120. Church Building
121. Early Christian Art
122. The Christian Meaning of Art
123. Christian Art in the 19th and 20th Centuries
124. Christian Theatre
125. Christian Music
126. Christian Morals and Aesthetics

**PART THIRTEEN: CATHOLICISM AND SCIENCE**

127. The Catholic Position on Birth Control
128. Nuclear Physics in Peace and War
129. Medicine and Morals
130. Science and Religion
131. Cybernetics
132. World Poverty and the Christian
133. Towards a Theology of Science
134. Christian Sociology

**PART FOURTEEN: OUTSIDE THE CHURCH**

135. The Spirit of Eastern Orthodoxy
136. Heresies and Heretics
137. Protestantism
138. Christian Unity
139. Christian Sects

**PART FIFTEEN: NON-CHRISTIAN BELIEFS**

140. Primitive and Prehistoric Religions
141. Religions of the Ancient East
142. Greek and Roman Religion
143. Mohammedanism
144. Hinduism
145. Buddhism
146. Christianity and Other Religions

**PART SIXTEEN: GENERAL AND SUPPLEMENTARY VOLUMES**

147. Christian Education
148. Law and Morals
149. Why I am a Christian
150. Index

*All titles are subject to change.*

What the Critics have been saying
about individual volumes in

# THE TWENTIETH CENTURY ENCYCLOPEDIA OF CATHOLICISM

## WHAT IS THE BIBLE? by Henri Daniel-Rops

"A wealth of information and inspirational material in a manner noteworthy for its extreme clarity and intelligent order. A scholarly and exceptional book . . . should be on the shelves of public and school libraries . . . a handy introduction or refresher for all interested in the Bible itself, as well as the historical and critical problems related to it."—VIRGINIA KIRKUS

"Excellent preparation of the daily reading of the inspired Word of God . . . His considerations will prove stimulating and rewarding."—MESSENGER OF THE SACRED HEART

## WHAT IS FAITH? by Eugène Joly

"Joly writes with a sense of profound compassion and understanding for many moderns who have lost their sense of spiritual direction. Alive with intellectuality and spirituality attuned to the souls of men today."—THE SIGN

"Outstanding in broadness of outlook and fit for enclosure in the busiest schedules of educators. Its modernity, universal charity, beauty of composition, lucidity, compactness and clear intelligence, along with its appreciation of the mysteries of the Catholic faith, its thoughtful approach to these mysteries, show a zeal that desires to beckon to all readers."—NCEA NEWS

## WHAT IS A SAINT? by Jacques Douillet

"Very pleasing reading. A great deal of solid substantial dogma and historical information to answer the questions of many Catholics."—CATHOLIC FREE PRESS

"This simple little book will be heartening to those who love their neighbor without guile."—THE BROOKLYN TABLET

## WHO IS THE DEVIL? by Nicolas Corte

"Well balanced. Msgr. Corte makes a strong case for the devil and backs up his assertions with facts that cannot be dismissed as illusory."—SPONSA REGIS

"Has the exact scholarship, clear argument and awareness of the contemporary spiritual climate which are all alike necessary in any serious essay in Christian apologetics."—LONDON TIMES LITERARY SUPPLEMENT

## THE ORIGINS OF MAN by Nicolas Corte

"There is such a wealth of detailed information to be found in the pages of this book that one is inclined to be amazed at the erudition and great syncretic ability of the author. The appearance of this book, and of the others of the series should be heart-warming for those Catholics of good intellectual stature who are seeking the understandings underlying their divine gift of faith. Cannot be too highly recommended."—EMMANUEL

". . . takes an important question and analyzes it facilely and lucidly from all points of view."—PROVIDENCE VISITOR

## THE GOD OF REASON by Regis Jolivet

"From the first to the last sentence, highly commendable work." —PADRE

## BIBLICAL CRITICISM by Jean Steinmann

"A book that could well take its place in parish libraries of the Episcopal Church. Is definitely readable—fluent."—THE LIVING CHURCH

"An excellent book."—SPONSA REGIS

## HISTORY OF THE MASS by François Amiot

"An excellent and rewarding study."—CATHOLIC WEEKLY

"Probably the best short book on the Roman Mass currently available."—THE LIVING CHURCH

**WHAT IS THE TRINITY? by Abbé Bernard Piault**

"Abbé Piault is no dry-as-dust theologian. He makes use of the sublime mystery of the Godhead to point out some inspiring lessons. Written by one in an excellent position to treat of this subject."—REGISTER

**THE PAPACY by Wladimir D'Ormesson**

"Leaves little to be desired. The wonder is that he has intelligently compressed so vast a subject into space so minute. He succeeds in being brief without becoming obscure."—THE BROOKLYN TABLET

**PSYCHICAL PHENOMENA by Reginald Omez, O.P.**

"A very accurate and objective history of extraordinary phenomena in modern psychology."—RECORD

"A valuable addition to the literature of this field. It is particularly significant as a volume in the encyclopedia. It is perhaps as much recognition of parapsychology as has been given by a church authority among any of the major religions, and in this respect I think represents an important step. Also, it is most probable that this volume will answer many questions for Catholic readers who have taken an interest in parapsychology and have had questions about its relation to their faith."—J. B. RHINE, Duke University

**WHAT IS LIFE? by René Biot**

". . . explained clearly and intelligibly. Biot impresses the reader. If all the volumes of the new encyclopedia accomplish as much as this one has in its contribution to the explanation of the nature of man, the series will certainly be eminently successful."
—CATHOLIC REVIEW SERVICE

**ST. PAUL AND HIS MESSAGE by Amedée Brunot, S.C.J.**

"A clear and well-developed account of the main arguments of the Pauline Epistles."—TIMES LITERARY SUPPLEMENT

## THE RELIGION OF ISRAEL by Albert Gélin

"The Jewish student will be enlightened about the Christian approach to the Bible."—DETROIT JEWISH NEWS

"Concise, authoritative, and handsomely turned out."—THE PILOT

"One can hardly do better for a brief discussion of the religious attitudes and beliefs of God's chosen people than have recourse to *The Religion of Israel.* An acknowledged expert writing about a spellbinding subject."—BEST SELLERS

## IS THEOLOGY A SCIENCE? by M. D. Chenu, O.P.

"Questions, likely to be uppermost in the popular mind, receive accurate and adequate answers in this volume."—CATHOLIC HOME MESSENGER

"A thrilling survey of problems and answers which engage the true theologian. Each successive volume of this major enterprise confirms our anticipation that the entire work series will meet with success."—BEST SELLERS

## WHAT IS A PRIEST? by Joseph Lécuyer

"A minor masterpiece. Distinguished piece of writing. Père Lécuyer has selected the most interesting, stimulating and apt illustrations for the historical, and to a degree apologetical, survey of the institution and development of Holy Orders."—WAY OF ST. FRANCIS

"A well-documented but concise treatise in very readable form. The reader will find the description of the origin and development of the various orders very informative but not tedious. Will supply the reader with a more sound intellectual basis for holding and teaching the celibacy of the priesthood and the wide sharing of the laity in priestly participation in the Sacrifice of the Mass."—CATHOLIC REVIEW SERVICE

"An eloquent book. Surcharged with illuminations and enthusiasm."—BEST SELLERS

## HERESIES AND HERETICS by Msgr. Léon Cristiani

"A useful book for your library—a good book for reference." —WAY OF ST. FRANCIS

"Valuable summaries of theological errors, ancient and modern." —BEST SELLERS

**WHY WE BELIEVE by Msgr. Léon Cristiani**

"So well written that once you pick it up, you will not want to put it down."—THE CATHOLIC WORLD

"Valuable insights and observations."—BEST SELLERS

**THE CATHOLIC SPIRIT by André Retif, S.J.**

"Shows scholarship without appearing "scholarly." Invites the reader to return for fuller appreciation. *The Twentieth Century Encyclopedia of Catholicism* does English readers a service in making this book available for mature, thinking Catholics."—THE PROVIDENCE VISITOR

"A thorough study of the theological meaning of the word 'Catholic.'

"An interesting and rewarding theological work. A significant addition to the Encyclopedia."—ADVENT

*About*

# HENRI DANIEL-ROPS

Editor-in-Chief of the

*Twentieth Century Encyclopedia of Catholicism*

HENRI DANIEL-ROPS was born Henri Jules Charles Petiot, January 19, 1901, at Épinal (Vosges), France, the grandson of peasants and the son of Colonel Charles Petiot, an artillery officer, and Odile Grosperrin. A dark-haired, slender serious student, he majored simultaneously in law, geography and history at the University of Grenoble, winning the equivalent of a Master's degree in each subject and gaining his "agrégation" (slightly higher than a Ph.D.) from the University of Lyons before he was twenty-one. A year later he received his "habilitation," teaching as a "professeur agrégé" at the University. He subsequently taught history at the lycée at Charbéry, then taught at Amiens, and from 1930 until he retired from teaching in 1945, he was a professor at Neuilly. He adopted the *nom de plume of* Daniel-Rops for his first book—a volume of essays published in 1926—and has used it for all of his prolific writings. His more than seventy books include twenty novels, and the other writings are historical studies, works in the arts and sciences, poetry, and children's books. His writings have brought him many honors, including election to the Académie Française in 1955, the youngest member at the time. Other honors include Commander of the Order of Saint Gregory the Great in 1949 (conferred by Pope Pius XII, who was an ardent reader of his works) and the Grand Cross of that order conferred by Pope John XXIII; Grand Officer of the Order of Christ (Portugal); Knight of the Legion of Honor; winner of the *Académie Française Grand Prix de la Littérature* as well as its *Prix Paul Flat* and *Prix Alfred Née*. He holds honorary degrees from many institutions of higher learning including the *Université de Montréal,* Montreal, Canada. In addition to his writing, he lectures weekly and answers up to twenty letters daily from people who write with problems. A painstaking workman in his writing, he researches with fine-tooth-comb care and has a library

at his home, Eau Vive, at Tresserve (Savoy) of more than 10,000 volumes. His greatest success was *Jesus and His Times* (Dutton, 1954) which took him three years to write, working daily from 7 A.M. to 1 P.M., his door shut and telephone disconnected. The work was translated into fourteen languages and has sold more than a half-million copies. He is a regular contributor to *Revue des Deux Mondes, Nouvelle Revue Française, La France Catholique, Témoignage Chrétien,* and *La Bataille,* as well as the editor of four series of books, including *The Twentieth Century Encyclopedia of Catholicism* (which includes his *What is the Bible?*). He contributes to various newspapers, edits a popular monthly, *Ecclesia,* and publishes an intellectual quarterly. His intensity of feeling for humanity was mirrored in the three years of research alone he spent preparing to write *Histoire Sainte* published in English both as *Sacred History* and *Israel and the Ancient World* (Longmans, Green, 1949). It was a work inspired by the Nazi libels against the Jews, and he felt he was "working against time to disabuse the world of these calumnies." Hardly had the work been set in type and 14,000 copies printed when the Gestapo raided the publisher's plant and destroyed the book plates. They failed to find the finished books, however, and the work was reset and reprinted after the war. Other of his books published in English are: *Misted Mirror* (Knopf, New York, 1931), *Two Men in Me* (Rockwell, Chicago, 1931), *The Poor and Ourselves* (Burns, Oates, London, 1938), *Flaming Sword* (Cassell, London, 1941), *Death, Where Is Thy Victory?* (Cassell, London, 1946), *Where Angels Pass* (Cassell, London, 1950), *Saint Paul: Apostle of Nations* (Fides, Chicago, 1953), *Book of Books* (Kenedy, New York, 1956), *Book of Life* (Kenedy, New York, 1956), *Cathedral and Crusade* (Dutton, New York, 1957), *This is the Mass* (Hawthorn, 1958), *The Book of Mary* (Hawthorn, 1960), *Monsieur Vincent* (Hawthorn, 1961), *Daily Life in the Time of Jesus* (Hawthorn, 1962) and *The Book of Joseph* (Hawthorn, 1963). In 1923 he was married to Madelaine Bouvier and they have an adopted son, Francis. When not occupied with his writing, he works around his garden and makes up stories to tell to his god-daughter, but, he says: "I believe I would die if I could no longer write."

*About*

## LANCELOT C. SHEPPARD

*English Supervising Editor*

LANCELOT C. SHEPPARD is in charge of supervising the entire translation into English of *The Twentieth Century Encyclopedia of Catholicism.* He has been a school master at Edmund's College, Ware, England, and *College Champittet* in Lausanne, Switzerland.

In this series, he is the author of *The Mass in the West* (volume 111) and *The Liturgical Books* (volume 109). He has translated *History of the Mass* (volume 110), *What is a Priest* (volume 53) and *The Spirit of Worship* (volume 108). He is presently writing an original volume for the series entitled *Spiritual Writers in the Modern Period* (volume 42).

He is the author of many books, including *Guide to the Use of the Roman Breviary, The English Carmelites, Portrait of a Parish Priest,* and *Charles de Foucauld—Desert Apostle.* He lives in Somerset, England.

*About*

## BROTHER CELESTINE LUKE, F.S.C., S.T.D.

*American Consulting Editor and Chief of Consultants*

A NATIVE OF Albany, N. Y., Brother Luke graduated from Christian Brothers Academy in Albany and received a B.A. from Catholic University of America in 1945, graduating *summa cum laude*. Continuing his studies at Catholic University, he obtained an M.A. in Greek and Latin in 1949, a licentiate in sacred theology in 1953 and a doctorate in the same field in 1955.

He held teaching positions at LaSalle Academy in New York City and at De LaSalle College in Washington, D. C. He joined the faculty of Manhattan College in New York City in 1955. He is currently Head of the Department of Theology there.

A Phi Beta Kappa member, he is treasurer of the Catholic Theological Society of America. He is also a member of the American Association of University Professors, the Mariological Society, the Catholic Biblical Association, and was formerly Treasurer of the Society of Catholic College Teachers of Sacred Doctrine.

In addition to being American Theological Consultant to Hawthorn Books for *The Twentieth Century Encyclopedia of Catholicism,* he is a frequent contributor to theological and educational journals and has written college course outlines in fundamental and dogmatic theology, historical Christology, and Christian marriage.

*About*

## JOSEPH W. SPRUG

*Editor of the Index*

JOSEPH SPRUG, who received his degrees in Library Science and Philosophy from Catholic University is now associated with St. Vincent College and he has had wide experience in preparing indexes for historical, religious, and periodical works. Some of his larger publications include the volumes of *The Catholic Periodical Index* which he began editing in 1952, a ten-year index to *The Priest,* a fifteen-year index to the *American Ecclesiastical Review,* a thirty-year index to *Orate-Fratres/Worship,* a complete index to G. K. Chesterton and an index to the first fifty years of *The Catholic Mind.* Mr. Sprug was formerly a member of the Executive Council of the Catholic Library Association. He is the editor of *The Guide to Catholic Literature.*

# THE NEXT TWELVE VOLUMES

**WHAT IS AN ANGEL?** by Pie-Raymond Régamey, O.P., translated by Dom Mark Pontifex. A detailed explanation of angels—their hierarchies, functions and limitations. No. 47, the 33rd volume in order of publication.

**WHAT IS CANON LAW?** by René Metz, translated by Michael Derrick. A thoughtful study of the place of canon law in the life of the Church. No. 80, the 34th volume in order of publication.

**SACRED LANGUAGES** by P. Auvray, A. Blaise, and P. Poulain, translated by J. Tester. Aramaic, Hebrew, Greek and Latin, the great religious languages, are analyzed in terms of their religious influence. No. 116, the 35th volume in order of publication.

**RELIGIOUS ORDERS OF MEN** by Jean Canu, translated by P. J. Hepburne-Scott. An introduction to the different orders—their founders, their histories and their purposes. No. 85, the 36th volume in order of publication.

**THE CHURCH AND SEX** by R. F. Trevett. The Church's laws shown in relation to sexual passions, in the light of grace and faith. No. 103, the 37th volume in order of publication.

**VESTMENTS AND CHURCH FURNITURE** by Robert Lesage, translated by Fergus Murphy. An extraordinarily interesting account of the uses of priestly vestments and church furniture. No. 114, the 38th volume in order of publication.

**IS THERE A CHRISTIAN PHILOSOPHY?** by Maurice Nédoncelle, translated by Illtyd Trethowan, O.S.B. A history of the attempts at a comprehensive Christian philosophy, and present-day philosophical attitudes. No. 10, the 39th volume in order of publication.

**CHRISTIANITY AND COMMUNISM** by Henri Chambre, S.J., translated by R. F. Trevett. A description of the atheistic materialism of Communism and the Church's answer to it. No. 96, the 40th volume in order of publication.

**CHRISTIAN THEATRE** by Robert Speaight. A history of Christian influence in the dramatic arts of Western civilization. No. 124, the 41st volume in order of publication.

**EASTERN LITURGIES** by Irenée-Henri Dalmais, O.P., translated by Donald Attwater. A valuable discussion of Church ritual in Eastern Europe and Asia. No. 112, the 42nd volume in order of publication.

**THE LATER MIDDLE AGES** by Bernard Guillemain, translated by S. Taylor. How Christianity changed and developed toward the end of the Middle Ages. No. 76, the 43rd volume in order of publication.

**THE CHRISTIAN CALENDAR** by Noële M. Denis-Boulet, translated by P. J. Hepburne-Scott. The calendar as symbolically significant in the history of the Church. No. 113, the 44th volume in order of publication.

*Awarded the Thomas More Association Medal for the most distinguished contribution to Catholic publishing in 1958*

ACCLAIMED as the greatest source of Catholic knowledge ever assembled, THE TWENTIETH CENTURY ENCYCLOPEDIA OF CATHOLICISM contains everything anyone would want to know on any subject involving Catholicism. Under the scholarly direction of the distinguished French Academician, Henri Daniel-Rops, the leading Catholic authorities of our time are producing 150 volumes comprising the unique monument to Catholic scholarship and faith that is THE TWENTIETH CENTURY ENCYCLOPEDIA OF CATHOLICISM. The series is divided into sixteen sub-series on such general topics as belief, faith, the nature of man, the Bible, etc. Each volume covers a specific subject under these headings, and is complete in itself with its own bibliography and scholarly annotations.

**Subscription Plan:** Individual volumes in the series sell for $3.50 each. A minimum saving of $150.00 may be made under the two-books-a-month subscription plan, by subscribing in advance. Each volume may then be purchased at the rate of $2.50—or $5 a month for each two volumes. Because the series is being published over a period of 75 months, the publishers cannot guarantee that printing and paper cost increases will not force them to raise the price of future volumes. *However, subscribers on the standing order plan will always receive a discount of at least 15%.*

**Pre-Payment Savings Plan:** An additional discount of $25 is allowed for full series payment of $350 in advance, making a total saving of $175.00. And, naturally, payment in full avoids the risk of being affected by any future cost increases.

INDEX: This interim index of the first thirty-two volumes issued in the series covers more than 20,000 separate entries, conveniently arranged and cross-indexed for quick, easy reference. You may obtain your copy of the index for two dollars from the source through which you subscribed to the Encyclopedia. Further indexes will follow annually.